The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003622

MORGAN, HARJES & Cie
31, Boulevard Haussmann, 31
PARIS

Paris February 1st. 1918 191

Major Willard D.Straight,

Hotel de Crillon.

E.V. 130.

We beg to give you below copy of a cable received from Thomas W.Streeter New York.:

"For Major Straight have been trying apparently without success to inform my brother in law Charles Cheney private company a fourteen railway engineers expeditionary force of death of his brother William Cheney in Italy January twentieth in aerial collision stop would appreciate your endeavoring communicate this news to him asking him to cable his mother."

February 2, 1918.

Fiedler, 120 Broadway, Newyork.

Number five. Advise Streeter quote cable received.

Making every effort locate Charles Cheney.

STRAIGHT

Signal Corps, United States Army.

Telegram.

Number.	Time Filed.	Check.

Send the following Message: February 2, 1918, 191

Commanding Officer, Fourteenth American Railway Engineers,
c/o British General Headquarters,
First Echelon, B.E.F.

Please communicate following cable to private Charles Cheney quote From Thomas W. Streeter New York for Major Straight have been trying apparently without success to inform my brother in law Charles Cheney private company A fourteen railway engineers expeditionary force of death of his brother William Cheney in Italy January twentieth in aerial collision stop would appreciate your endeavor communicate this news to him asking him to cable his mother. end quote.

Major Willard Straight

OHT

Form 123 B

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003623

MORGAN, HARJES & C^IE

31, Boulevard Haussmann, 31

PARIS

Paris February 6th. 1918 *191*

Major Willard D.Straight,

Hotel de Crillon.

E.V. 130.

We beg to give you below copy of two cables received from Fiedler New York.:

Ie.For Straight three following cable just received from Fessenden qupte am offered tenthousand dollars full settlement China press claim think advisable accept end quote what are your instructions.

2e.For Straiglt four your cables three four five received all receiving attention stop everything going smoothly market quiet strongundertone situation same as reported last week.

WILLARD STRAIGHT
ONE TWENTY BROADWAY
NEW YORK

February 6th, 1918.

Dear Major Straight:-

I have tried to write you at least once a week but since there are now only four and a half or five working days in the week due to Mr. Garfield's order declaring Mondays as holidays, it has been difficult for me to do so and at the same time keep things cleaned up. Don't think that I am short handed. I have been having a number of meetings of the Kerr Company, Brown Spin-Wright and Manchurian Development Co., and these have taken quite a bit of time. From now on I think things will be better and I shall hope to write you more frequently. I tried the office one Monday but it was impossible to do any work on account of the extreme cold, so I have given up the idea but instead have been doing what I could at home, although this is unsatisfactory in a way. I am simply writing the above so that you may know the conditions under which almost everyone is working. They are unsatisfactory to say the least but with a moderation in the weather the working conditions should become more normal.

We have been having a very hard winter; with the exception of a few days it has been practically zero weather and there have been two spells when the thermometer hovered around seven to thirteen degrees below. This in itself would not have been so bad had there been a sufficient supply of coal, but, if anything, the coal situation has been going from bad to worse. However, this cannot last much longer.

I have your letter of the seventeenth of December, enclosing copy of your communication to the Bureau of War Risk Insurance regarding your application for insurance. I have taken this matter up with them and have forwarded your check for $92.40 covering the premium from December 3rd, 1917, to December 3rd, 1918.

I also have your letter of the first of January, regarding Major Quekemeyer. I shall be glad to look after the matter of investments for him and shall, of course, be guided a great deal by the conditions and prices at the time or times he sends money on for investment.

The above letters, and your letter of December 24th, are the only ones which I have received to date.

As you may recall, when you became a director of The International Bank, it was necessary for you to purchase ten shares of its stock at 120 per share, at the same time executing an agreement that when you resigned as a director you would return this stock to the International

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003624

Banking Corporation at the price paid and accrued interest. About the middle of January, the International Banking Corporation telephoned to send in your shares in accordance with this agreement, which I did, receiving their check for $1201.16, the $1.16 representing the accrued interest from January 1st, 1918, to date of payment. As the amount was really too small for investment, I deposited it to your credit at the Guaranty Trust Company.

At the time you left you told me that you would pay to Bennett the difference between his former wages of $70.00 and the amount paid by the Government, and that I was to deposit this difference to his credit at The International Bank. Will you please let me know what he is getting at the present time and also advise me of any change in his pay status.

Just prior to your leaving, you may remember we received a letter from a certain party, stating that if the price were sufficiently low, they might be interested in purchasing your American Philippine preferred stock. At the time I stated that the Visayan Refining Company were contemplating the payment of a dividend and that the American Philippine Company held a considerable amount of this stock. This dividend was paid and it was sufficiently large to enable the latter to pay all accrued dividends on the preferred stock up to December 31st last. I received a check for $290.96 covering your share and this was duly deposited. Your investment is $1000.

Captain Thomas J. Johnson, to whom you made a loan some two years ago, wrote the other day for information as to how to remit when due (February 20th), stating he would like to repay the same. I advised him to send check to your order to me and I would see that the cancelled note was returned to him. He is now located at the School of Fire for Field Artillery, at Fort Sill, arriving there shortly after you left.

I understand that Captain Cholmeley-Jones is leaving for the other side within a few days and it will therefore be unnecessary for me to say anything about his troubles in Washington. I was delighted to receive your cable No. 3 and to learn that you approved of the way in which we handled matters as mentioned in my letter of December 28th.

I have given Mrs. Straight your message to look out for General Swift. Your cable No. 4, however, was received garbled and I have asked to have it repeated. I have just received the corrected message.

I communicated to Mr. Streeter the message contained in your cable No. 5.

In accordance with your cable request of January 27th, I took up with the Metropolitan Club the question of securing a room for one month for Mr. Piexotto, as well as having him put up for the same period. As cabled you, however, it is impossible to get a room for any one excepting members. I have written the Executive Committee of the Club, asking that Mr. Piexotto be put up at the club as mentioned but have not as yet had a reply. I should, however, hear from them within a day or two.

The ten thousand Fatima cigarettes requested in your cable of January 24th went forward on Friday last, in c/o ~~of~~ General Manager Adams Express Co., Paris. I trust you will receive them in due course.

Referring to your cable of January 26th, quoting message for transmission to Mr. Croly. Of course I don't know what he said about the question of funds for the purchase of the Monroe House but I do remember that just before you left you told him he was to get the money from me when needed. However, he now understands this. There is apparently still some hitch about the purchase of the property, since the Arts Club do not appear to be satisfied with his offer to buy their lease. Apparently it is a hold-up game but Mr. Croly believes he will be able to get the deal through all right. He feels, however, that unless he is able to reach a satisfactory understanding with the Arts Club, he would prefer to drop the matter.

As I telegraphed you yesterday, the market has continued quiet, with a strong undertone. This is due to the many peace rumours, as well as a very general feeling that peace should come along surely before the end of 1918. I was told confidentially the other day that Mr. Egan had made a bet that peace would be here before May 1st next. I don't know just what his dope is but it seems to me he is in a position to get some inside information. If one can get the real dope on peace, there is a great chance to make a fortune, as the stocks are selling at bargain prices, but I believe in the meantime the safest course is to take advantage of any reactions, sell on a few points profit and always be in a position to go in at the right time, even though you have to pay a point or two more. To date I have a total of approximately Two Hundred and Five, as already advised to you by cable. Fluctuations have been very narrow during the past two weeks and, while I am carrying a few shares of Steel and equipment stocks, I am ready to go in when the pistol is fired. I am keeping in very close touch with Mr. Duffy and Mr. Heydt of Kean, Taylor & Co. To my mind, and in this they both agree, the most profit is to be gained from steel stocks and equipment concerns, such as American Car & Foundry, Railway Steel Springs, etc.

I am enclosing herewith a couple of clippings from the New York Sun. You will probably be particularly interested in the one about Wauters.

I have just learned from Mr. Marvin that the Kerr Company has secured a further order from the Marine Corps for 100,000 slings, as well as an order from the Navy for 4,000 odd, and understand a further order is coming from the Navy for 10,000 more. These orders will put the company in splendid condition and the preferred stock should be redeemed within the near future, at least it should be in a position to do so, but it may be decided to hold on to the money for the time being, so as to be prepared for further orders from the War Department, if they come along.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003625

Everything at Westbury is going along smoothly. As Mrs. Straight has no doubt advised you the house is closed and we are keeping expenses down to a minimum.

Mrs. Straight was served the other day with a summons in a suit brought by a Mrs. Stassek for her dower right in the Stassek property which we purchased at West Hills. This matter was brought to our attention at the time we purchased the property and, upon the advice of deForest Brothers you bought the property subject thereto. It will not be necessary for Mrs. Straight to appear in Court, as deForest Bros. are taking care of it. It is clear, however, that Mrs. Stassek has no claim in this connection until she is able to prove that Stassek is dead, which is not the case at the present time. It is a hold-up game pure and simple and there is nothing to fear. She is sixty or sixty-one years of age and Stassek is at least fifteen years her junior, so the chances of her outliving Stassek are very small. There is nothing to the case but I simply mention it for your information.

The service caps and bronze eagles, ordered in your cable of January 21st, will go forward with Captain Cholmeley-Jones. I am also sending over with him some cigars and tobacco.

The New Republic is coming along well. The subscriptions on December 1st last amounted to 30,000, a net gain for the month of November of 2,000.

Asia is also doing well. I understand the subscriptions are coming in at the rate of forty to sixty a day, and the total now is approximately 8500. They have raised the advertising rates and I understand they are getting renewals and new advertising at these rates as easily as when the rates were $100. a page (it is now $150.).

Mr. Palen is on from Tientsin with a contract from the Chinese to work 30,000 additional acres north of Harbin, near Noho. Of course this will require further capital but we telegraphed Mr. Palen on his arrival at Vancouver that there was no chance of Mr. Williams or yourself, and little chance of any one else in New York, putting up funds at this time. However, he discussed the matter with a friend of his by the name of Ostrander in Seattle, and formerly in the Far East. He is a large importer and I believe may take an interest in the company. We had a meeting last Saturday afternoon in the office, at which Mr. Ostrander was present and a memorandum was furnished to him giving the full history of the company. Mr. Palen believes if he does come in he would do so for the greater part of the new capital required. The control of the company will not in any way be jeopardized even if he takes the whole $150,000. Mr. Ostrander I believe has a very good reputation and might prove to be a valuable addition, not only from the point of view of additional funds but in connection with the sale of our produce, etc. This matter is now being considered and a decision should be reached one way or the other within the next few days.

Mr. Palen also stated that a large paint and varnish company controlled by Colonel duPont had recently sent two representatives to the Far East to look into the question of the bean oil market in Manchuria. They contemplated the possible erection of tanks and possibly themselves going into soya bean raising. Mr. Palen met them while in the East and they advised him that upon their return to this country they would take up with their principals the question of either contracting with the Manchurian Development Company for their bean oil requirements or possibly taking over the company. This is still very indefinite but things seem to be looking up. If Mr. Ostrander does come in, it will simply make the company so much stronger financially and put them in a better position to negotiate a sale. As I have said, however, this last mentioned proposition is very much up in the air as yet, although something may come of it. If a definite offer is made for the purchase of this company, I will cable for your views, although you may be willing to be guided by Mr. Williams and Mr. Adams decision in this matter.

Mrs. Straight was quite well when I saw her last Thursday and I understand the children are all enjoying good health. I have been seeing Mrs. Straight regularly and am expecting to go up to the house tonight. Mrs. Fiedler and the children are well, and Mrs. Fiedler joins me in kindest regards. I sincerely hope everything is going well with you and that you are enjoying the best of health.

Sincerely yours,

A. W. Fiedler

P. S. On February 13th next your loan at the Guaranty Trust Company, covering the purchase of $10,000. of Liberty Bonds, expires. I am today asking Mrs. Straight to O. K. a letter to Kean, Taylor & Co., requesting check for $10,000., and shall arrange on the 13th to pay off this loan and hold the bonds in the safe. I presume this meets with your approval.

A.W.F.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003626

WAR RISK SECTION

INCOMING

COPY TO
EXECUTIVE OFFICE
ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE
CORRESPONDENCE OFFICE
SUPPLY DEPARTMENT
FILE DEPARTMENT
CABLE DEPARTMENT

Received Feb. 8 12, 5pm

3151 BLUE CODE

AMEMBASSY

PARIS

3151 Feb. 7 4pm From Treasury for Major Willard D Straight (quote) War Risk number two Rowe sends you following which also answer your treasury number 72 copy plan firmly adhered to by Adjutant General's office Details will be explained by Chomely Jones who leaves Washington to-morrow for embarkation Advise that you proceed upon this basis. If after Chomely Jones arrives Commanding General so recommands question can be reopened. Insurance Officers will be instructed to give full information upon arrival (period) Regulation approved (paragraph)

When no allowance applied for allotment should be on Quartermaster form army field clerks and field clerks quartermaster corps are within the terms of the act as enlisted men and should make compulsory allotments Endquote

LANSING.

Reply to be prepared by_____

February 9th, 1918.

Fiedler, 120 Broadway, Newyork.

Following from Straight. Number six. Your cables three four letter January twenty-third received. period. Accept Fessenden offer. period. Go ahead Bolway project. period. Inform Croly quote letters January eighteenth twenty-second received. period. Except possibly cheaper paper comma emphatically do not retrench. Make sure Monroe house do best possible regarding lease. Suggest Fiedler negotiate. period. Fear you do not realize value Patchin's advice and suggestions. Urge you see him frequently. His counsel on general situation would be helpful. end quote. For Mrs. Straight quote letter January twentieth received cables referred to not received. Best plan cable through office. period. Have seen Swan. Fine to have news. Everything going well. Love. end quote. Acknowledge.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003627

CABLE

EN CLAIR

February 9, 1918

SECSTATE,

WASHINGTON

For Assistant Secretary Rowe. PERSONAL

Thanks your war risk number two. Regret but reluctantly accept decision on two copy plan period. Through Headquarters have cabled urging organization commanders must prepare list prior to embarkation showing status each individual their command and transmit same to us through War Risk Officer Port of Embarkation period. This is only method by which we can attempt even to cover situation which I am sure we could have handled effectively had third copy plan been adhered to period To reopen question three weeks hence would be foolish and unfair to overworked organization commandere period. Although I consider decision unsound and bad organization prefer to get along as best we can without causing added confusion by further change.

STRAIGHT.

February ninth,
1 9 1 8.

My dear White:

Your letter of the eighth of January has just come in. You sound rather sad. As far as I can judge from the papers you have been having a considerable number of explosions around your vicinity, which I hope may have successfully stirred things up, for I confess that when I left Washington after my month's stay there I felt pretty discouraged as to the possibility of very much being accomplished until there was a radical house-cleaning. You yourself were an oasis in the desert, and it was always a pleasure to go into your office and see you and the manner in which you transacted business. It must be heart-rending to you to stay on, and I admire you more than I can say for your willingness to stand the gaff and go on trying to help where so many are unwilling, apparently, to help themselves.

Peter has just come out of the Staff College, where he has done extremely well. Warwick Greene I saw a short time ago. He too is somewhat discouraged. It is interesting over here, but you may rest assured that you have no monopoly on the ivory crop in the War Department in Washington.

Yours,

Major J. R. White, A. G., U. S.,
Room 431, War Department,
Washington, D. C.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003628

Paris, February 10th, 1918.

My dear Lord Bryce:

Your letter of the twenty-eighth of November reached me here in Paris a few days ago. I am afraid that I have been out of touch with political affairs for a long while. I have been in the Army since May, spent the late summer and early fall at Fort Sill, Oklahoma, and have now been over here almost two months, sticking pretty closely to my knitting and thinking along the simple and narrow lines of my own job, rather than philosophizing about what is going on in the world. That seems to be the interesting thing of this war, that as soon as one takes any part in it, no matter what it may be, one loses sight of the war in concentration on one's particular task.

Things in the United States, from all reports, are not going well, but I suppose this crisis was inevitable and the sooner it came, the better, as we could not get a centralized administration which is absolutely essential to successful effort, until experience had demonstrated that our administrative machinery, or at least our administrators, was or were inadequate for the situation.

I shall hope before very long to have an opportunity to go to London, at which time I shall look forward to presenting my respects to Lady Bryce and yourself. I trust that you are both in the best of health.

I was much interested to note that there is some possibility of your going over to the United States to talk. I assure you your advent would be most welcome.

With kindest regards and best wishes, believe me,

Yours ever sincerely,

February tenth,
1918.

Dear Herbert:

I have your two letters of the eighteenth and twenty-second of January, and am delighted to have this word from you. I cabled you to-day through Fiedler not to retrench. You cannot do it. This is the time when you must go ahead full blast. If you have to cut down to a cheaper sort of paper very well, but do not let the standard of the paper drop. It is not at all surprising that things have not gone as well as you anticipated; nothing ever does, but you must not slack off, and by no means let Billy Hard go. You need him in your business. All the rest of you are too high-brow, and you have got to have someone to lighten up the tone of the paper and give a sugar-coating to get it across even with the semi-intelligent reader. If you put him off, your standard is too high.

You seem to be having a pretty exciting time with your war councils and I was very much interested in your comment on that situation. I suppose the Democrats are supporting the War Board, as they must necessarily fear the possible boomerang effect if they back up what is obviously an inefficient outfit. It is a great shame that the President should not have been able to complement his own magnificent qualities by securing a strong group of executives about him. This combination would have been unbeatable. We are now reaping the fruits of what has been national wild oats sowing for years past. As individuals we have not planned ahead; we have not visualized our problems and thought out the best means of meeting them. We have not done it as a nation or forced the administration to do it for us. After all, it is perhaps the best sort of thing we could have had to go through just this sort of a crisis.

I am sorry that our friend Hurley seems to be a disappointment, and I believe you will find that in the end he will be delivering the goods.

Please do not fail to keep me posted. Your letters mean a great deal. I should like to be back with you all to have a chance to talk things over but I assure you I am very glad to be here, and hope I shall not be called back until this show is over.

Thank you for letting me know about Dorothy. I am glad she is well and I hope you will keep after her. Don't let her do too much. I trust Louise is fine, and also Walter.

I have heard nothing from you about the little Colonel or his plans. Fletcher wrote me the other day that he had met him in Washington and that he told him to write me and tell me not to do anything as he had something in mind. This has a strangely reminiscent note, and in the light of past experience I think I shall go ahead quite irrespective of any little butterflies that the Colonel occasionally flutters before my eyes. He is cer-

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003629

[2-10-18]

tainly a great man.

The next time you write let me know how Walter is getting on with his work.

I must say that the feeling over here seems to me to have changed somewhat since I arrived. I presume it is the weather. Many are inclined to doubt the much talked of German advance. I think that one senses less discouragement on the part of the Allies and a growing feeling that things in Germany are a good deal worse than anyone had hoped. I hope that the Reactionaries do get in power, for I agree with you that this is a most necessary step prior to the general break-up, as a result of which alone we can hope to put through an Allied peace within any reasonable time. If only we had not wasted eight months at home, and taken advantage of the obvious mistakes which have been made by others, and had really organized from the outset.

I had a letter from Bert Patchin the other day, and he said that he had not seen you for some time. I am really quite serious about it when I say that you are making a great mistake. You must remember that on many, many occasions I talked to you about Patchin and suggested that you or Alvin or somebody else consult with him. This you have always agreed to do. I have then told Patchin that he could expect to hear from you. As a result Patchin was much interested and ready to be helpful, but neither you nor Alvin nor anyone else goes near him, with a natural lessening of interest on his part. He is extremely intelligent, and his advice will, I believe, be extremely valuable to you. From him you will get a point of view which you would not be able to get elsewhere, which is entirely friendly and sympathetic, and which will give you very shrewd reactions on what is going on.

Best wishes always.

Yours,

Herbert Croly, Esquire,
421 West 21st Street,
New York City.

P. S. I commend to your attention an article called "The Sins of the Censor" in "Collier's Weekly" of January 12th.

February tenth,
1 9 1 8.

My dear Fiedler:

I have your letter of the twenty-third of January and cabled you yesterday to go ahead with the Bolway proposition on Wilson & Company, which sounds very interesting. I congratulate you on the way in which you have handled your market operations and on the very good showing you have made. I am glad to getthe information regarding the other matters.

I asked Mr. Grant Forbes, who left a few days ago, to tell you I entirely approved your going to Washington to help out Cholmeley-Jones. I understand he will be over here shortly and shall be much interested in hearing the dope from him.

I am running pretty short on cigars and tobacco, and hope very much your supply will be coming through before long.

I trust Mrs. Fiedler and your children are well.

With best wishes, believe me,

Sincerely yours,

A. W. Fiedler, Esquire,
120 Broadway,
New York City.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003630

February tenth,
1918.

My dear Prather:

I do not know whether this will ever reach you in Washington, and suppose it will have to chase you on to Washington. In any case I will send it on to Dorothy and let her forward it. I was delighted to hear from you, and I can tell you it took a great load from my heart when Dorothy cabled that you and Beatrice were to be in and about New York for some time. It made all the difference to me to know that Beatrice would be with Dorothy, for these days, while they are interesting enough for me, must be very hard for her.

Your Mexican business seems to be travelling along at the same old rate. As a matter of fact, I suppose if it was plain sailing it would lose a good deal of its interest. I must confess I have not been able to follow any of the details, but I had a suspicion that these cavalry divisions were being organized with a purpose. I should think it might be very good training for our army to go down and chase bandits to get hardened up before coming over to tackle the Boche.

I have been up to Headquarters on a good many occasions. Logie has been a revelation. He is the wheel-horse, and the one best bet in the whole outfit. If this war lasts and we really get into it, and if he is given half a chance, I should not be surprised if he developed into the Ludendorff of the American Army. He knows more about what he is going to do, appreciates the problems and has more imagination as to ways of dealing with them, more ingenuity about cutting red tape and more guts about taking responsibility than anyone I have seen over here. He and Mac are a great pair. They supplement each other and as a team they are going to be very largely responsible for things going well, and if things go very far wrong it will be because their advice has not been followed. I have just been off for a week with Logie around through the Line of Communications looking after my War Risk officers and incidentally learning something about the business of handling an army. Ships for handling supplies and men and transportating supplies here in France is the one great problem now. Men, once they get here must be trained, naturally, before they are put into the fight, but they may be the best fighters in the world if you cannot keep them and supply them with ammunition, they will be no good. For the next six months our problem over here is predominately that of organization, beside which the problem of training presents comparatively few difficulties.

Your little friend H. D. B. has certainly put himself well into the Ananias Club. I feel sorry for him. I have sympathized with him in his troubles and admire his conscientious endeavour to deal with a difficult situation, but one cannot lie and get away with it indefinitely, and I suppose before the thing is over he will be sacrificed on the alter of his party. If he is not, he is apt to be a millstone around his party's neck.

Thanks for your news about the little Colonel. I have had these cryptic messages on a number of occasions before, and while I appreciate your advice and suggestion, little Willie is going to sit tight and wait until something develops and not bank on anything nor write pretty, pretty letters. The older I grow the less use I have for this "come-on" stuff.

Peter Bowditch, Warwick Greene, Phil Carroll, Joe Swan, Jim Perkins, Grayson Murphy and Elliot Wadsworth are all either here or hereabouts. I had a talk with Elliot over the telephone this morning, and hope to see him sometime within the next few days. We are all very anxious for news from home, but reports do not seem to be very encouraging.

As to our own job, I think we will have things cleaned up on schedule, to wit, February twelfth, but after that there will be the problem of administration and the permanent office. I think, however, that we have our office machinery going, and it is just a question of expanding along lines which have already been pretty well determined. Unless someone puts a fly in my ointment, I hope by the end of this week to be out of the insurance business and going to the General Staff School. I have a terrible feeling, however, that even if I do get in I will be taken out and put at some pen pushing job again. I should much prefer to get out with troops but everybody wants to do that, and I suppose that those of us who have any real or alleged talent for organization will have to do what they tell us to do and let the other fellows do the hero stuff.

Give my very best love to Beatrice, to whom I am sending a letter under this same cover.

There is a lot of peace talk over here, and I have a sort of a hunch that the war is going to peter out sometime before autumn, but there have been a lot of people that thought that before and got fooled.

Yours,

His Excellency
Henry Prather Fletcher,
Washington, D. C.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003631

February tenth,
1 9 1 8.

My dear Bill:

Many thanks for your letter of the twenty-third of January. It is very good of you to write me such a long letter, of which I have enjoyed every bit. I am sorry Mrs. Kies is not well, and trust everything is going all right now. You seem to be having a pretty hard winter on your side of the globe.

I was also surprised to learn that you have left the Bank and cleave to the Corporation only. I would like very much to sit down with you and get the real inside dope on all these reorganizations and the other things of which you speak. I enjoyed your long letter so much, that I am afraid I am not playing fair in just sending you this short note, but there does not seem to be much one can write about here, as the things which one most has in mind are the things of which one cannot talk, but it is a great game and we are enjoying it every minute. Grant Forbes will tell you the latest news. I had several chances to have good talks with him. I understand Piexotto may be going over before long. I have seen Jim but little, as he goes his way and I go mine, and we are all of us pretty busy. I have been out of Paris a great deal, and hope by the end of this week that this job will be running sufficiently well to enable me to get away to the General Staff School, which is what I really want to do. After that I hope I shall be able to go with troops again, but this whole situation over here is so much a question of organization that I have a terrible feeling that they will get me back at a pen pushing job before I ever get a chance to be a hero.

Give my love to the Doctor, to the Admiral, Mr. President and Joe Lovering, and please tell Tom Streeter I was very sorry to learn of his brother-in-law's death. I hope that the message which he transmitted through me reached his other brother-in-law here.

Write me again; I very much appreciate hearing from you.

Yours ever,

W. S. Kies, Esquire,
120 Broadway,
New York City.

February tenth,
1 9 1 8.

Dear Bert:

I found your letter of the eighteenth of January when I returned last night from a week's trip through the country. I was delighted to hear from you, and to learn how things are going, but I cannot say that your letter was what one would call highly informative.

From the "New York Times" which I see occasionally, I gather there is more or less hell popping at home, and I should like to have your unexpurgated comments on the situation.

I am sorry to hear that your mother has been ill, and hope she is now much better.

Things here are going along very well. I am having a most interesting time travelling about the country a good deal, looking after our insurance business. From what I gather from the newspapers, we have done a much better job at our end than they did at home. The trouble is that the ivory crop seems to be entirely in control. Instead of organizing the thing on a comprehensive basis and planning to put it through along the lines which were agreed upon before I left, they seem to have turned it over to some sort of a pinhead who didn't press the matter at all, with the result, I understand, that the insurance men have been called in to help. They made a great mistake when they let papa go away. From all late comers from your side of the water one learns that things are in pretty much of a mess, and that everyone seems discouraged. This, of course, was inevitable, and it is a great shame that the President, with his mountain-top philosophy and world dominating diplomacy, did not have a group of men about him who could look out for the executive end and have made the general administrative standard compare more favourably with the broader aspects of part which the President himself has played in the War.

I think that my job is pretty well over now, and I am hoping that unless something stops me, I shall be out of it by the end of this week, and going to the General Staff School. I have a terrible fear, however, that between now and then something is going to come up which will spoil my game.

This, I am afraid, is a rather unsatisfactory letter, but it is sent merely as bait to pull something more out of you.

Yours,

Robert H. Patchin, Esquire,
Hanover Square,
New York City.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003632

PRIÈRE D'ÉCRIRE **TRÈS LISIBLEMENT** LE TÉLÉGRAMME.

N° .....
Mots .....
à ..... h .....
73

TAXE PRINCIPALE .....
TAXES ACCESSOIRES .....
TOTAL .....

TÉLÉGRAMME

pour .....

Mentions de service **NON TAXÉES** à transmettre en préambule.

DESTINATAIRE: Peal and Company, London.

Send at once Hotel Crillon Paris one pair oiled leather hobnailed

TEXTE: ~~steel~~ shoes identical with those made for me by

you May nineteen sixteen.

Straight.

EXPÉDITEUR M .....

HÔTEL DE CRILLON A PARIS

Adresse Télégraphique :
CRILONOTEL-PARIS

February tenth,
1918.

My dear Doctor Rowe:

Very many thanks for your note of the twenty first of January advising me of the arrival of Captain Wolfe.

I feel really that I should apologize to you for the cables which I have sent you in the past few days, but it is heart-breaking to see the organization which we had visualized and which would have worked, doomed to a troubled and complicated career because of the obstinacy of these gentlemen in the War Department. I am not surprised but I am very much disgusted. However, as I cabled you to-day, we will do our best to make the thing work out.

From the papers I learn that the people in the camps at home have not taken so enthusiastically to insurance as they might have done. I cannot help but feel that here again it is lack of action and properly developed plans in the War Department. In this, however, I may of course be mistaken. We are too far away here to make any correct judgment.

I trust that you yourself are in the best of health. It would give me á great deal of pleasure if I could sit down, take one of the cigars from your little side drawer, and have a chat with you.

With best wishes, believe me,

Sincerely yours,

The Honourable
Doctor L. S. Rowe,
Treasury Department,
Washington, D. C.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003633

MORGAN, HARJES & Cie
PARIS

J.P. MORGAN & Co.
New-York

DREXEL & Co
Philadelphie

MORGAN, GRENFELL & Co
Londres

31 Boulevard Haussmann

Paris, February IIth, 1918

H.D.

Dear Sir,

With reference to your verbal request, we beg to hand you herewith a statement of your account, showing at the time of writing, a credit balance of :-

Frs.IO,994,40.-

Yours faithfully,

PP. MORGAN HARJES & C°.,

Adresse Télégraphique : HARJES-PARIS

Major W. D. Straight,
Hôtel Crillon
Place de la Concorde

E. V.

February 11, 1918.

A. W. Fiedler, 120 Broadway, New York.

Following from Straight. Quote. Number seven. Inform Croly quote you must keep Hard. Articles January fifth twelfth splendid end quote. Ask Mrs. Straight on my behalf inquire and express sympathy regarding Colonel Roosevelt.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003634

February 11, 1918.

Lieutenant R. C. Kincaid, A.S.S.C.,U.S.R.

45 Avenue Montaigne,

Paris, France.

My dear Kincaid:-

Herewith a letter from a Cornell man who wants to get into aviation. As I remember, he is a good kid, and if you can do anything to push along his application, I shall be very much obliged.

Sincerely,

Major, A.G.U.S.R.

210.9
Straight,
No. 5.

WAR RISK SECTION

OUTGOING

Copy to
Executive Office
Administrative Office
Correspondence Office
Supply Department
File Department
Cable Department

February 11th, 1918.

Captain LOHR, Adjutant,
Advance Section, L. of C.
A. E. F.

Number four hundred five Period. Just learned O'Connor delayed on his job Mr with Second Lieutenant Ballard will report to you Wednesday morning to establish branch office War Risk Section your Headquarters period. Referring my telephone conversation regarding billets would greatly appreciate it if you could arrange that Major Grayson Murphy former rod Cross Chief and myself be billeted together. We arrive February fifteenth.

STRAIGHT.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003635

February 11, 1918.

My dear Loughlin:-

I have your letter of February 4th regarding your desire to transfer to Aviation. I will be very glad to take this matter up and see if there is anything I can do for you. I am not, however, in touch with the Aviation officers, and therefore any recommendation I may make may not be of any service. I am glad to hear that you have gotten along so well, and that you desire to get into a more active part of the service.

You say that you shall be in Paris along the latter part of March, but unfortunately I shall not be there at that time.

Yours sincerely,

Major, A.G.U.S.R.

John D. Loughlin, Esq.,
S.S.U. 637
Convois Automobile,
par B.C.M.
Paris, France.

MORGAN, HARJES & C^IE
31, Boulevard Haussmann, 31
PARIS

Paris February 12th. 1918

Major Willard D.Straight,
Hotel de Crillon.
Place de l Concorde E.V. 130.

We beg to give you below copy of a cable received from Fiedler New York.:

" For Major Straight five your six received will be attended immediately."

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003636

Paris, February 12th, 1918.

My dear Furlong:

Very many thanks indeed for your letter of the fifteenth of December, which has just reached me here, and for the booklet "How to be a Soldier". I enjoyed reading this book very much, and appreciate your sending it to me.

I am much interested to hear of your activities in the Army, and trust that by now you have been successful in securing your commission.

With kindest regards, and best wishes, believe me,

Sincerely yours,

Charles Furlong, Esquire,
25 Peterborough Street,
Boston, Mass.

Paris, France.
February 12, 1918.

The Honorable,
The Secretary of the Treasury,
Washington, D.C.

Attention: The Bureau of War Risk Insurance.
Subject: War Risk Operations with the Expeditionary Forces.

Sir:

Supplementing my report of January 10, 1918, I have the honor to confirm my cable of this date to the effect that with the possible exception of certain individuals and small detachments whose exact locations it has been impossible to determine, the American Expeditionary Forces have been covered as regards both insurance and allotment.

As stated in my cablegram it will be impossible for some time to give accurate figures as to the amount of insurance applied for through this office. A number of organizations had been given an opportunity to apply for insurance prior to their departure from the United States and thanks to the efforts of Captain Wolfe, the benefits of the War Risk Insurance Act had prior to our arrival been brought to the attention of the Expeditionary Forces. During the past month however the field parties sent out from this office have secured applications for insurance for increased amounts from men who had previously applied for smaller sums and increased the percentage of policies in organizations previously reached. Our officers returning report that some organizations insured to 100% and in the majority of cases to over 90% of their total strength. The fact that both officers and men had not up to the time of the arrival of our field parties clearly understood their privileges under the act has conclusively demonstrated the value of the work done by the officers and men sent out by this office.

Our field parties were handicapped by lack of definite rulings by the Bureau on many points. They used the regulations tentatively agreed upon as a guide, but there were many questions to which they were unable to give final and definite answer. Company commanders, being responsible for preparation of payrolls were reluctant to take action unless assured that there was authority therefor and that they themselves would not be personally liable. In dealing with this situation the War Risk Officers exhibited tact, ingenuity and common sense, for which they deserve high commendation.

Although the practice was varied according to the circumstances, the memorandum of procedure, copy of which was transmitted with report of January 15th, was in most cases followed. War Risk Officers first addressed meetings of officers and company clerks informing them of the general provisions of the War Risk Act and particularly the privileges of the insurance provisions thereof. Arrangements were made for the immediate execution of applications by all men present under the supervision of War Risk Officers. Blank forms were left sufficient to supply men not present with their organizations with a margin for those who should arrive after the War Risk Officers had moved elsewhere. In some cases arrangements were made by the War Risk Officers themselves to collect executed applications and in others completed applications were sent direct to the War Risk Section in Paris. Similar procedure was followed in regard to the execution of allotment applications. Because of the necessity of completing applications for insurance before February 12th, however, emphasis was laid upon the insurance. Forms 1-3 were distributed with full directions as to its execution and arrangements were made for the War Risk Officers to check and collect these applications when executed.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003637

As of possible value in the future, officers were directed to make reports as to all organizations covered by them, stating, where warranted in so doing, that their privileges under the War Risk Act had been brought to the attention of officers and men of such organizations and that those who did not avail themselves thereof had had an opportunity to do so.

War Risk field parties have visited between 400 and 500 villages in France. They have worked under adverse conditions early and late, their endeavor being in all cases to perform their function with the least possible interference with military duties. With but few exceptions they have been accorded the most cordial cooperation by military authorities.

As stated in my previous report it would have been impossible even to contemplate the completion of this task had the Red Cross not furnished motor transportation otherwise unobtainable. The Y.M.C.A. placed their buildings at our disposal and instructed their Secretaries to cooperate with the field parties. Copies of letters written to the Chiefs of the Red Cross and the Y.M.C.A. are attached hereto (inclosures #1 and #2).

Although the major operation in the field has now been completed it will be necessary for War Risk Officers from time to time to visit divisional and other headquarters, to handle questions which will inevitably arise. Every effort will now be made to reconcile and to make uniform the practice in matters arising under the War Risk Act with the Expeditionary Forces.

Correspondence from the United States with regard to matters arising under the War Risk Act has already reached considerable volume. The office of the Adjutant General at General Army Headquarters informs me that one half of their correspondence is now concerned with War Risk work. In view of the understanding reached between the War Department and the Treasury Department prior to my departure that all War Risk letters should be dealt with by the War Risk Section, the Adjutant General, G.H.Q., cabled (inclosure #3) suggesting that all correspondence be sent direct to the War Risk Section, which should after investigation, reply direct to the Bureau of War Risk Insurance in Washington or to the individual concerned. This will relieve both General Army Headquarters and organization commanders. The latter have been instructed by telegraphic orders, copy of which is inclosed (inclosure #4), that all correspondence from individuals in the Expeditionary Forces in regard to War Risk matters should be sent by officers direct, and by enlisted men through their organization commanders, to the War Risk Section.

A copy of Bulletin #6, G.H.Q.,A.E.F., dated January 29, 1918, stating that in the future the Commanding General, Line of Communications, would by authority of the Commander in Chief, issue special circulars and bulletins to be given a serial number and to deal with War Risk matters, is inclosed herewith (inclosure #5). Copy of War Risk Circular #2, issued under these instructions, is also inclosed (inclosure #6).

The work of this Section will constantly increase. It will probably require another two months before applications executed prior to February 12th, will be in shape to transmit to Washington. It has been impossible with the personnel at our disposal to keep up to date the business of this office. Wherever possible therefore we have secured young women to do the purely mechanical work of filling out cards, stamping, numbering and filing, their functions being performed under the direction of specially instructed officers and enlisted men. We are anxiously awaiting additional personnel from the United States.

In order that arrangements may be made at the earliest possible date to secure payment of allotments which have been applied for during the past month, allotment banks will be dealt with first. Where casualties

[2-12-18]

are reported, the fact that a man has applied for insurance will be telegraphed to Washington from the Statistical Department as has been done up to this time.

The work of this office will be seriously handicapped under the decision not to furnish this office with copy of applications for insurance and allotment executed in the United States. It is hoped however that we shall be able in some measure to overcome this difficulty if all organizations prior to their departure from the United States prepare lists showing all persons who have and who have not executed applications prior to departure. Where applications have been executed the names of applicants will be placed upon cards which will be filed. Arrangements will be made to reach persons who have not applied.

This will give this office card files giving the names of persons who have applied in the United States and duplicate applications for persons who have executed applications overseas. With this record when cases arise for investigation or when it is necessary to deal with matters concerning individuals it will be possible for us to ascertain first whether application was executed overseas, and, if not, whether application was executed in the United States. In the latter case such details as may be required will be secured from the Bureau by cable.

In this connection attention is called to our request that all correspondence regarding War Risk matters be sent through the Bureau direct to this Section, such inquiries to be sent by this office to the individual soldier. Treasury cable WarRisk No. 5" points out it may be difficult for this office to determine the exact location of a soldier, which information it is stated is not available to the Bureau. Men are being constantly shifted from one organization to another and neither the Bureau nor the Adjutant General's Department in Washington, would be able to know to which organization a man is sent. This information must in every case be obtained by this office from the Statistical Section, G.H.Q. It will however be better for all concerned if the responsibility for dealing with these matters be placed in the War Risk Section where it should be, rather than added to the already heavy burden of General Army Headquarters and organization commanders.

From cable correspondence between the War Department and General Army Headquarters, copies of which have been transmitted to this office, it would seem that there is apparently some misunderstanding in Washington regarding the functions of the War Risk Section. This Section is not part of the General Army Headquarters, but has been created as a separate bureau in the Line of Communications. It maintains its own records and is required under General Order #5, dated January 7, 1918, copy of which was transmitted with my previous report, to deal with all War Risk Operations arising with the Expeditionary Forces. As shown by the various documents attached to this report every effort is being made to centralize all War Risk work with this Section, thus avoiding overlapping and affording to other administrative departments of the Expeditionary Forces a relief which they most heartily welcome.

In connection with this report I beg to state that the officers and enlisted men of this Section deserve the highest praise for the manner in which they have performed their duties. I desire particularly to commend the work of the following named officers and enlisted men, to whose devotion to their task, unfailing energy and cheerful readiness to work at all hours and on all occasions, the success in reaching the Expeditionary Forces prior to February 12th is largely due:

ATTACHED TO MAIN OFFICE:

Major Henry D. Lindsley, Inf.U.S.R.
Capt. Bertram H. Carvalho, Y.M.C.A.,U.S.R.
Capt. Hunter Wushee, A.G.N.A.
Capt. Selden B. Arnat, A.G.N.A.
Capt. Millard Mack, A.G.N.A.

003638

[2-12-18]

1st Lieut. James B. Walker, JR., A.G.R.A.
2nd Lieut. Louis Hostetter, A.G.R.A.
2nd Lieut. Copley Amory, Jr., Cav.U.S.R.
2nd Lieut. Whitney R. Spiegel, Inf.U.S.R.
Rgt. Sgt. Maj. George H. Emmick
Rgt. Sgt. Maj. Robert O. Mossbay
Rgt. Sgt. Maj. Paul H. Anderson
Rgt. Sgt. Maj. Rowland R. McElvare
Btn. Sgt. Maj. James S. Alexander, Jr.
Btn. Sgt. Maj. Leon L. Lewis
Btn. Sgt. Maj. Ralph J. Lundrigan

IN THE ZONE OF THE ADVANCE:
Capt. Forsyth Wickes, Inf.R.A.
Capt. George E. Ijams, Inf.U.S.R.
Capt. James G. Rider, A.G.R.A.
1st Lieut. Wm. M. Chadbourne, A.G.R.A.
1st Lieut. Wm. R. O'Connor, Inf.U.S.R.
1st Lieut. Paul G. Ballard, Inf.U.S.R.
1st Lieut. Nigel Cholmeley Jones, F.A.,U.S.R.
2nd Lieut. Arthur E. Hutchinson, A.G.R.A.
Rgt. Sgt. Maj. Hugh T. Seibels
Rgt. Sgt. Maj. Robert Hale
Rgt. Sgt. Maj. R. E. Condon
Rgt. Sgt. Maj. Thomas M. Campbell, Jr.
Btn. Sgt. Maj. Francis H. Dyckman
Btn. Sgt. Maj. David B. Harrick

IN THE LINE OF COMMUNICATIONS:
Capt. Donald Matherson, A.G.R.A.
Capt. John C. Mechem, A.G.R.A.
Capt. William J. Mack, Inf.R.A.
1st Lieut. Ernest Angell, A.G.R.A.
1st Lieut. Ray B. Wohlford, Inf.U.S.R.
1st Lieut. R.T.W.Duke, Inf.U.S.R.
1st Lieut. Frederick C. Hemyy, Inf.U.S.R.
2nd Lieut. John G. Flanigan, A.G.R.A.
Rgt. Sgt. Maj. Henry S. Orton
Rgt. Sgt. Maj. John W. Barton

The sergeants and privates accompanying these field parties have without exception won the hearty commendation of the officers in charge thereof.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ms/lll
Incl.-6

Paris, February 13th, 1918.

Dear Davy:

Just a word to thank you for having created a wonderful machine in the American Red Cross. I am personally particularly grateful, because they set me at the job of covering the Expeditionary Forces as to insurance and allotments prior to February twelfth. The whole question was one of transportation. We sent twenty one parties into the field, and most of them were able to get around only thanks to the pre-vision of the Red Cross in having motors available for just such service.

The War Risk Act is a splendid piece of legislation. By making provision for the families of the men in the Army it should do more than almost any other official act to preserve the morale of the men. By having an organization which could help out and by helping out, you have added another great service to the number of services which you are performing and which you will perform for the country.

I hope that Trubee is steadily improving. With warmest wishes always, and hoping to see you over here some time in the near future, believe me,

Yours ever sincerely,

H. P. Davison, Esquire,
23 Wall Street,
New York City.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003639

Paris, February thirteenth,
1 9 1 8.

My dear Senator:

In view of our last conversation with regard to your cousin, Robert Hale, I am sure you will be glad to hear that it has given me very great pleasure to recommend him for a commission. He has performed extremely well and I am sure that he himself will not regret having enlisted and earned it rather than having it handed to him on a silver platter in the beginning. He is going to be with Herman Harjes on liaison work, where he will have a chance to be of great service, for he is intelligent, well educated, efficient, has a good knowledge of French and above all is housebroken.

With best wishes believe me,

Faithfully yours,

Honourable Frederick C. Hale,
United States Senate,
Washington, D. C.

The Willard Straight

February 15, 1918.

MEMORANDUM FOR MAJOR LINDSLEY:

1. It is assumed that troops now in France have been covered both as to insurance and allotment, that duplicate copies of applications executed in France will be transmitted to the War Risk Section and that as regards troops which executed applications for insurance and allotment in the United States prior to embarkation, either duplicate copies will be furnished or lists will be prepared giving the names of officers who applied for insurance and enlisted men who applied for insurance and allotment, prior to embarkation. It is expected further that organizations arriving from the United States will bring with them lists giving the names of persons who applied for insurance and allotment prior to departure and the names of persons who have not made applications. In other words if the operations of our field parties have been successful and if War Department instructions are followed, you will have a duplicate copy in this office for all applications for insurance and allotment executed by troops in France and by transcribing the names of individuals from the lists mentioned above you will be enabled to have a card catalogue of the names of all persons who executed insurance and allotment applications prior to departure from the United States.

2. Your problem therefore is to so organize your office that you will:

(a) Be able to deal with cases arising throughout the A.E.F.

(b) Secure the lists provided for from organizations arriving, and

(c) Cover individuals or organizations who have not already executed applications prior to embarkation.

3. To deal with these problems it is believed that the following organization will be most effective:

(1) MAIN OFFICE. Organized with -

(a) An Executive Department.

(b) Correspondence Department to deal with questions in connection with the interpretation of the Act through the Judge Advocate attached, for legal matters and general matters, and through the Pay Officer for matters regarding army pay, and through the insurance officer for matters regarding private policies.

(c) Insurance and allotment departments.

(d) Attached officers to act as a field force to be sent out to division and other headquarters to check up where necessary and to deal with questions which will inevitably arise, and to cover organizations arriving from the United States which had not completed their applications prior to departure.

(2) BRANCH OFFICES:

(a) Branch Office, Base Section #3, London, England, to deal with troops in the United Kingdom.

(b) Branch Office, Hdq. Adv. Section L. of C. If instructions are followed and all correspondence from field sent direct to War Risk Section, it should be possible to discontinue this office after a month or six weeks, as by that time War Risk matters should be fairly well routinized with troops in the Zone of the Advance, and the field forces attached to the Main Office can be sent out to deal with such troops as may be sent into the Zone.

(c) Branch offices to be maintained in the Base Division, First Army Corps. This office is now established under the direction of Captain Tuttle, who has one officer as an assistant and eight enlisted men.

(d) Branch office with the replacement division, First Army Corps. This division is now en route and should bring with it its War Risk personnel, two officers and eight enlisted men. The base and replacement division for the Second Army Corps at which points branch offices should be established, should bring with them their War Risk

personnel.

003640

[2-13-18]

personnel. Similar branch offices will be established with Base and Replacement Divisions for other Army Corps as they arrive.

(3) CASUAL DEPOT. A depot for casual officers and casual troops has now been established at Blois. One officer and at least one enlisted man should be stationed at this point. This should not be regarded as a branch office, but the officer and enlisted man should be regarded as attached to the main office.

(4) Through the branch offices mentioned above, replacement divisions for army offps, and casual officers and enlisted men for Line of Communication troops, should be covered on arrival. Complete organizations arriving from the United States will not pass through these replacementsdivisions or the casual camp. Arrangements should be made to reach such organizations where necessary by sending out members of the field force attached to the Main Office.

(5) It will be necessary to maintain close relations with:-

(a) The Adjutant General's Department in order to straighten out matters of correspondence which should come to the War Risk Section and which will inevitably go to the Adjutant General's Department, and correspondence which will come to the War Risk Section which should go to the Adjutant General's Department. The Statistical Division will furnish most of the information required for your functions.

(b) Pay Department, Quartermaster Corps. There will be questions constantly arising regarding army pay. It will be necessary to keep closely in touch with the Pay Department in order that these matters may be promptly adjusted and that requirements of the Quartermaster Corps may be complied with in all instructions sent out by the War Risk Section.

(c) Surgeon General's Department. When the question for discharge for total disability arises involving the question of compensation under the War Risk Insurance act, it may be necessary to have some closer cooperation between the War Risk Section and the Surgeon General's Department. Up to this time this has not been attempted.

(6) Especial attention is called to the covering of important rulings by War Risk Circulars, which should not be issued unless necessary but which should contain all uptodate information.

(a) Where some special ruling is transmitted by cable from Washington, it would probably be well to have information in regard thereto sent out by telegram to all organization commanders. The Commanding General, Line of Communications, should be requested to send out such information. Information sent out in this manner should be confirmed by War Risk Circulars.

(b) Indices of rulings, diary and index of organizations covered should be kept carefully up to date.

(c) General Orders, Bulletins of the Adjutant General, H.A.E.F., and of the Commanding General, L. of C., should be carefully filed and indexed.

(d) The banking department dealing with premiums paid into the War Risk Section should be developed.

(e) Correspondence department should be departmentalized when the volume of work makes such subdivision necessary.

(f) In view of the tonnage value of enlisted men every effort should be made to hold to a minimum the enlisted personnel attached to the office divisions using the men as department chiefs, stenographers and for the more important clerical positions and women for the more mechanical work.

[2-13-18]

(g) The question of commutation of quarters and rations for enlisted men should again be brought to Col. Hagood's attention. This should be granted as of the date of arrival in Paris for such time as the men have not been in the field, or in the receipt of commutation of quarters and rations, or in quarters furnished by the government. If and when such commutation is granted, commutation of quarters for the enlisted men for the period when they were in the Hotel de Pavillion should be applied against hotel bill paid by us. Commutation of quarters and rations for men while on field service when paid should be applied against any expenditures on behalf of the field parties incurred by War Risk officers from funds advanced to them by me.

(h) I doubt if there can be anything recovered on the amounts expended for rubber boots, slickers, etc. It should be possible however, either through the G.M.General or the Treasury Department, to secure reimbursement of funds advanced in the purchase of duffle bags, etc. required for the handling and storage of forms and office supplies.

003641

[2-13-18]

WILLARD STRAIGHT
ONE TWENTY BROADWAY
NEW YORK

February 13th, 1918.

Dear Logie:

I do not know whether you want to hear from me in the way in which I am going to write or not. There are certain things which I have on my chest, however, which I should like to get off to you and to Mac, if you care to give my views any consideration. I might say that I have had a rather unusual experience, in that I have had an opportunity to view the Army from a good many different angles. Prior to being commissioned in the Army I was Chairman of the Mayor's Committee on National Defense for the City of New York. Through sub-committees we handled not only the question of recruiting for Greater New York, but we also created the machinery which took care of the registration for the draft. This brought me in contact with certain sides of the War Department. After being commissioned in May I spent three months in the office of the Adjutant at Governors Island, during which time we had the National Guard mobilization, handled the location of camps, etc., for the draft army. During this period, also, I spent a week studying the organization of a Regular Army encampment at Gettysburg, where two old regiments were having pups and being stretched into six. After that I had two months at Fort Sill during the consolidation of the National Guard of Kansas and Missouri into the 35th Division. After that, one month in the War Department in Washington, trying to organize the comparatively small detachment for War Risk Insurance work. Thanks to you and Mac, since I have been here I have had an opportunity to learn something of what is going on, and have also had interesting reactions from the War Risk Officers who have been sent out both in the Zone of the Advance and along the Line of Communications. I mention all these facts merely to show you that I have touched Army organization at a number of different points.

My reactions as a result of this education are quite specific. They are submitted for your waste paper basket.

1. Your problem is to put and maintain on the lines as many fighting men as possible as soon as possible.

2. To do this, irrespective of all the organization necessary in the United States, you must create an administrative system behind the line which:

a. Will conserve tonnage by unloading men and goods as quickly as they arrive and clear the docks to make room for more.

b. Will create reservoirs of men and supplies which can be drawn on as required.

c. Create depots in the Zone of the Advance which will draw from these reservoirs and supply automatically your fighting forces.

d. Which through the Medical Corps will rehabilitate your human wreckage, and through your Salvage Department salve partially destroyed materiel.

e. To do this the creation and maintenance of adequate transportation facilities are essential.

3. God in His wisdom made the human body function automatically, but your Line of Communications won't. At the present time it is suffering from constipation, with the result that the supplies which you are getting in are not being digested, and, because of poor transportation circulation, the forces in the Zone of the Advance are suffering from anaemia.

4. As I see it, the chief cause for this is that the Line of Communications organization is a good deal like an individual damn fool, taking in a great deal of food, which it is not assimilating because it is not taking sufficient exercise.

5. The body is not well organized because it is not under proper control, in other words, the head is not functioning because the executive machinery has not been properly worked out.

6. Generalities are dangerous. Therefore I am not generalizing except on the basis of the lack of results which I have observed and the reasons which seem to me responsible for such failure, to wit:

a. Prior to the outbreak of this War the Regular Army was a very small machine. It was all bound round with red tape created in great measure by Congress and not by the personnel of the Army. The peace time military program seemed to be to prevent the creation of any effective military machine. With a large number of notable exceptions the enlisted personnel of the Army was nothing more than the chorus in an opera troupe. They served as a background for the principal characters, who performed their role on the typewriter, and who were judged in most cases not by their ability to obtain results, but by their success in making the machine go somehow, always "by authority".

b. Even the very best men, therefore, if they remained in this machine, eventually got hardening of the head, witness the fact that your best performers in the Army to-day are men either who, like General Wood, General Pershing and General Goethals, junked the routine and were given positions of large responsibility before the ossification set in, or who, like yourself, Mac, Smith, MacArthur and a number of other officers, were continually or at frequent intervals placed on special duty where you had a chance to develop your own initiative rather than become part of the machine.

7. Your problem, therefore, being at the present time largely an administrative one in which the results by which the organization will be judged will be its ability to provide for the men at the front, is being handled by men who, through no fault of their own, but because of a system of which they are a part, are unable to readjust their whole attitude of mind quickly enough to get the results which you must attain within the time limit. The surprising thing to me is that they have done as well as they have. This is the first time most of them have ever had a chance. They are efficient men, and once they get their mental attitude adjusted they may be able to be performers. But the most important thing and the most difficult to obtain

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003642

[2-13-18]

WILLARD STRAIGHT
ONE TWENTY BROADWAY
NEW YORK

is a correct attitude of mind, to attain which a long time is required, especially if the man be old and set in his ways.

8. You have in the Army to-day or ready to enter the Army, a great number of men who have demonstrated in business their ability to obtain results. They have successfully dealt with large administrative problems. They are not, it is true, familiar with the Army system. In order to obtain uniformity of practice there must be a system for any such great machine as the Army in France is to-day. But you are changing this system constantly in order to facilitate cutting corners. The younger regular army officers who are familiar with the old system will be the best guides in working out a new one which will adhere to the necessary and fundamental principles of Army organization but which will scrap the accretions which have been gathering since the Civil War.

9. It seems to me that at the present time method is being stressed at the expense of performance. What you want is performance with a method conforming as closely as possible to that which is required.

10. You have many good performers now in the Army, but they are hamstrung by the fact that the routineers are in control. Your machine, therefore, is clogged.

11. I believe that you will be more likely to solve your problem and obtain results which you must secure if, insofar as administrative problems and Line of Communications matters are concerned, you put result-getters in charge, and place with them under their orders young officers who will assist them as to method, but who will be directed by them as to performance. These men to be of course, under the military control of the A. S., G. S.

12. This does not, of course, refer to training of troops in the Zone of the Advance. This must be directed by trained officers. But it seems to me that where a man has not sufficient punch to train troops, it is a fatal mistake to say that because he has had some experience in the old form of Army administration he will be able to deal with the problems in the Line of Communications. The fairest thing to him is to recognize that his day has passed and not to put him in a place where not only he himself will be a failure, but where because of his training, not perhaps through his personal shortcoming, he will himself prove to be incompetent and seriously interfere with the great job of putting fighting men into the line.

Yours,

Lieutenant Colonel James A. Logan,
Headquarters, A. E. F.,
France.

WAR RISK SECTION

OUTGOING
CABLE

EN CLAIR

COPY TO
EXECUTIVE OFFICE
ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE
CORRESPONDENCE OFFICE
SUPPLY DEPARTMENT
FILE DEPARTMENT
CABLE DEPARTMENT

February 15, 1918

SECSTATE,
WASHINGTON

PERSONAL for Secretary McAdoo quote Am ordered to other duty period Lindsley has done splendid work and now takes charge War Risk Section period I hope our initial task of reaching Expeditionary Forces prior February twelfth accomplished to your satisfaction and that you approve my retirement and Lindsley's selection period Grateful to you for opportunity you gave me to undertake this most important work. End quote. Period.

STRAIGHT.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003643

Paris, February 13, 1918.

Messrs. Peck & Wyatt,
Avenue d'Antin,
Paris.

Gentlemen:

There seems to have been some complication regarding my uniforms. When I saw Mr. Peck in New York I told him that I would ultimately require some uniforms and asked him to reserve cloth for me. I did order a trench coat and a British warm. You sent me two British warms which fitted and a trench coat which did not fit, four uniforms which did not fit, one dozen shirts, none of which I had ordered. Had the uniforms fitted I should have been glad to take them. I do not require wither the shirts or the extra overcoat.

This matter has been explained to you, I believe by Mr. Crewe, who is now making for me a very satisfactory uniform, and to whom I shall undoubtedly give future orders.

Very truly yours,

February thirteenth,
1 9 1 8.

Dear Bill:

Enclosed herewith is a letter for Dorothy which I should be very grateful if you would send on to her. In this I trust I am not presuming too much on your good nature. You will remember that before I left it was suggested there might be some possibility that once in a while I might wish to send something to her through safe channels. Enclosed also are letters to Ambassador and Mrs. Henry Prather Fletcher.

If you have had time to pay any attention to it, you must have been quite flabbergasted by the number of cablegrams we have been sending through the Department lately, but believe me we have been up against it. However, we have been having a very interesting time since we have been over here. Things have not been going altogether smoothly, but I think that improvements have been noticable in the last few weeks.

You will, I know, be glad to hear that Logie and Mac are splendid performers. I have always known that Logie was a very able citizen, but what I have seen of him here convinces me that he is a man of superlative ability. If the war goes on and he is given a real chance he may develop into an American Ludendorff. He and Mac make an admirable team and are doing splendid work, which is, I believe fully appreciated.

From the amount of gossip that is going about here I gather that there must be very considerable knocking of General Pershing at home. This, of course, was inevitable. If the Archangel Gabriel himself had been placed in command of the first American Expeditionary Forces he would have come in for a considerable amount of knocking. From what I have seen, from what I have been able to learn and from what I know of the personnel of the higher command of the Army, General Pershing is the very best man that could be here at this time. Whether he is the ideal man or whether he is not, the fact remains that he has now had seven months experience and that he has grown very considerably. As a result of his accumulating knowledge things are constantly improving. He has had a hard time, especially because of inefficient subordinates here, and largely because of the complete disorganization at home. Apparently there are great reorganizations being effected in the War Department, and the machine here is constantly improving. I believe the manner of dealing with and training troops will improve constantly as increasing numbers of men come over. We cannot count for much for some months to come, but the fact that we are here at all undoubtedly saved the situation. From all I can learn the French morale was in a very sad state last July. I think conditions here have now greatly improved. There is much talk of a German offensive and while it may come, I believe there is no doubt but that it will be successfully resisted, and I think that the fore-knowledge of this may

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003644

[2-13-18]

make the Germans reluctant to risk the attempt.

One hears constant peace talk, especially in Paris, and with reports coming in from England. There seems to be more in England that there is in France. As far as I can make out, although there is a good deal of newspaper talk about restoration of Alsace-Lorraine, and a great many people would like to wave the bloody shirt and say that they will never give in until the lost territory has been regained, I do not believe that this will be a sticking point. For that reason I think that the working of the President's January address, following Lloyd-George's speech, was not only generally satisfactory to the people, in France, to the unthinking because it was interpreted by them to mean restoration, and to the thinking because it provided a way in which their face could be saved, but which would enable them, if necessary, to come to some arrangement which could be heralded as reparation of the wrong done in 1870.

You are also, I understand, hearing a lot of knocking of the Red Cross. They are doing a wonderful work which has not been given the publicity it deserves. Many of their most competent performances have been in saving the Army from its own incompetence, and these instances, of course, it is impossible to advertise.

Our own job of reaching the Expeditionary Forces prior to February twelfth is satisfactorily completed, and I am hoping to enter General Staff School day after to-morrow. I am glad to have an opportunity to do this work, but I am glad to be getting out of it and into something which may bring me back again to service with troops in the field. I am always afraid, however, that someone is going to shove a pencil into my hand and tell me to sit down with a pad at some administrative job and not let me get out and ride around on a horse and be a hairy chested soldier, which I long, but which I am entirely unfitted, to be.

I hope that Caroline and your increased family are all well. Give Caroline my love and pass my salaams on to Frank, little Basil, Nemo, Nelson Perkins and all the other boys.

With best wishes to yourself, believe me,

Yours,

The Honourable
William Phillips,
State Department,
Washington, D. C.

February 13th, 1918.

My dear Mr. Powell:

I was very sorry to find, when I called at your office yesterday, that you had gone off to London. I wished personally to thank you for the hearty cooperation which you and your organization have given us in connection with our War Risk campaign. You will be glad, I am sure, to know that we have been successful in reaching the men of the Expeditionary Forces prior to February twelfth. We have, I think, covered all organizations and individuals, although a few undoubtedly have slipped through our fingers. We have written applications for something over $800,000,000 of insurance.

The assistance which you rendered has been invaluable, and I desire to thank you personally for the part which you played therein.

Looking forward to seeing you again on your return, believe me,

Sincerely yours,

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003645

[2-13-18]

Paris, February 13th, 1918.

My dear Mr. Stone:

It occurs to me you may be interested in hearing that the Banque de l'Indo Chine people telephoned me the other day and asked me to come around to see them. They showed me the text of a note handed to the French Government by the American Ambassador I think on November 27th, 1917. This document referred to an advance of two million pounds which it was proposed that the International Group should make to China. The Japanese proposed to do this on behalf of their associates, as the French and British Groups were unable to furnish funds. The American Government proposed to create an American Group and either alone or in cooperation with the Japanese to carry the British and French share. The Banque de l'Indo Chine had heard nothing about this matter since November last. I gather from a friend in the French Foreign Office that the Japanese went ahead and did the loan themselves, much to the disgust of the French Government. As to this, however, I have no definite information.

I remember that at the end of November last I saw Mr. Frank Abbott of the Continental & Commercial Bank in the State Department with Mr. Williams, the chief of the Bureau of Far Eastern Affairs. Putting two and two together, I imagine the State Department proposed to organize a group in which the Continental & Commercial Bank should at least be a participant, if not the leader.

China may seem a far cry at the present time, but I am just as confident as I ever was of the ultimate prospect for business in that country, and I am just as convinced as I ever was of the necessity of establishing a political basis through American participation in an international financial group in order that the American International Corporation may independently or in cooperation with other groups handle matters of industrial development. I am not at all sure that the American International Corporation should participate in the financial group, but it would certainly be better for the American International Corporation to do this than to have no American interest, or none of our friends go in. I still believe it would be a sound arrangement to organize a great syndicate in which J. P. Morgan & Company might be the head, and in which the Continental & Commercial Bank might be participants, but have the syndicate represented in China and in the International Group by the International Banking Corporation. Nobody else is bothering to do much about these questions at the present time. That means that the commodity is marked down. It seems to me in view of the interest of the American International Corporation in China that this would be the time to get into the game. I hope you will feel the same way.

I have been having a most interesting time here, and have succeeded in covering the entire Expeditionary Forces within the time limit, i. e.,

before February twelfth. The organization of which I have the honour to be Chief, has written between $800,000,000. and $1,000,000,000 of insurance. On the basis of this performance, if you ever want me in the American International Corporation again, you will have to pay me a very largely increased salary.

Please remember me most kindly to Mrs. Stone and to the Admiral, the Doctor, Big Bill, Tom Streeter, Joe, Connick, Henry, et al.

With best wishes always, believe me,

Yours ever sincerely,

Charles A. Stone, Esquire,
120 Broadway,
New York City.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003646

210.3 Straight, W.D.

Feb. 14, 1918.

TRANSFER OF ACCOUNTABLE PROPERTY FROM MAJOR W.D.STRAIGHT

To MAJOR HENRY D. LINDSLEY. Receipt of Major Lindsley.

See File No. 142.3

HEADQUARTERS U. S. TROOPS, PARIS

AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES

Special Order. February 14, 1918

No.

Extract.

* * * *

Par. Pursuant to authority contained in 3rd Indorsement No.5966, Headquarters, A.E.F. dated November 20th, 1917, Major W. D. Straight, A.G.,U.S.R., now at this station will proceed to G.H.Q.,A.E.F. reporting to C.A.S.G.S.

The travel directed is necessary in the military service.

* * * *

BMC

By Command of Brigadier General Lewis :

Official :
T. G. HUNTER, JR.,
Adjutant.

T. G. HUNTER, JR.,
Captain, U.S.M.C.,
Adjutant.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003647

A. COLANÉRI
AVOCAT A LA COUR D'APPEL
Sécrétaire Général de la " Fondation Garton "

10, Place Edouard VII
PARIS-IX^e

Paris, February 14, 1918.

Dear Herb

I am sending you herewith some interesting memoranda which to-day came into my hands, together with a copy of a letter to Colonel House which will give you an idea of the work of these people. I have written Dorothy telling her about Chevalier, of whom I have the highest opinion. She will tell you about him. Chevalier is working with a Swiss named Dapples, who was formerly head, and who really built up the Banque Francaise et Italien. Dapples and Chevalier are exchanging information constantly, and I should like to have you send to Chevalier whose address is Office Nationale de Credits Mobiliere, 5 Rue Gaillou, Paris two copies of each of the following, one of which he can keep for himself and one of which he can send to Dapples:

The New Republic regularly.
Publications of the National Foreign Trade Council for the past two years. These you can obtain from Patchin.
Such publications as may be issued by the Economic Club
The Annals issued by that organization in Philadelphia of which Rowe was formerly head.
Publications of the Academy of Political and Social Science of which Samuel McCune Lindsay was head in New York.
Any books which you think might be particuly interesting.

I would suggest also that you send one copy of each of the above to
A. Colaneri,
Secretary General,
Fondation Garton,
10 Place Eduard VII, Paris.

Yours,

Herbert Croly, Esquire,
421 West 21st Street,
New York City.

Paris, France.
February 14th, 1918.

My dear Colonel House:

I am sending you herewith some memoranda printed by the Carton Foundation, with whose work you are undoubtedly familiar. I find that in London and in Paris this Foundation under the general direction of Lord Esher, is conducting investigations as to the steps by which the ultimate transition from war to peace may best be effected, and looking into the future and trying to estimate the probable conditions which will exist after the war. I came in touch with this work through a French friend of mine who is at the head of an important financial institution here. He is a Radical but owing to his brilliant mind, is highly thought of in official circles. He has performed great service for his Government during the War, and will probably before long be made virtually the head of one of the largest French financial institutions.

Through him I am in touch with a very clever Swiss, also a banker, and these men are working with the Carton Foundation office here.

I am sending these publications to Croly

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003648

[2-14-18]

also, and am arranging that he send to them such publications as may come out, also to my friend Chevalier. I am also suggesting that Croly should keep Lippmann advised of his relations with these people here.

I am sorry to have missed you in Paris. The papers report that you may be coming over again before long, at which time I shall hope to have the pleasure of seeing you.

I do not know that these publications will be of interest to you, but I am forwarding them in the hope that you may find them of some value.

With kindest regards, believe me,

Yours ever sincerely,

Colonel E. M. House,
Washington,
D. C.

[2-13-18]

P. S. I am enclosing herewith copies of publications which I just ran into here, and which may be of interest to you. Under this cover I am also sending copies to Colonel House and to Croly and would be very grateful if you would forward the same to them. You probably have heard before of this [illegible] which is going on, but apparently these people are not in touch with

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003649

LETTER VII. SUNDAY FEBRUARY IOTH 1918 [to 18th]

My Best Beloved- Your wonderful letters came with Joe- and I found them here when I reached Paris late Friday night,after a week in the country. I loved them so- and they brought you so close,My Dorothy-- a new life that comes with each word from you. Somehow I feel starved-and starved- and then a letter or a cable ,and I feel strong again. But through all, and in the days and weeks that I dont hear,there is always the deep peace of knowing that we have each other and that we are doing what we can- and that some day it will all be over and we shall be together again. Nothing else matters. Now and then I dine out ,as I did last night with the de Margeries, but I'm afraid I contribute nothing. My heart is all with you-- my head is in my job. There's little left but a bald pate and a well filled uniform- Dorothy mine,I love you so.

During the week I've not written,save my Diary- for there was no chance of getting it away, and these little scraps of words,just before a tired bed, are unsatisfactory.They must be to you-They are to me, for I long to sit down with you really and write, since we cant talk.

With Logie,a regular officer, assistant of his, a Lt.Col. of Field Artillery, one Smith,a corker- and Hermann Harjes, we've been doing the L. of C. (Lines of Communications) This is Logie's real baby. He conceived it. His plan should have been adopted six months ago,but now they've come to it after endless mistakes,delays,complications,and embarassments-- all of which might have been avoided had there been a broader conception of what this job of handling an army in France must inevitably be. You say that Casenave is crazy about Logey- So am I. I've always known him to be intelligent and broad minded- a shining exception in the dull gray of army life . Now I know him to be great man. Joe's Grayson Murphy has nothing on Logan. If the war continues he will inevitably be- if he's given half a swing now, he will be ,the American Ludendorff-- as far as the Expeditionary Forces are concerned at any rate. He is extremely intelligent,and forceful. He courts responsibility- abhors red tape- cuts corners everywhere and does the job. He never waits. When he makes a decision he sends

LETTER VII. FEBRUARY IOTH. 1918

for a stenographer ,dictates his telegram and it's over- and he goes on to the next job. He's the best bet at G.H.Q. (General Headquarters) and the man who has the most efficient and practical and workable conception of the job of these United States in getting actively into this war.

We went by train to Tours,which the is Hdqs. of the L. of C. where our office will ultimately be located. Here Logie did much business ,and here,as everywhere else on the trip,I looked after my War Risk people and checked up on them to see how things were going. I located an office which I hope we may get,- and at night Hermann with whom I shared a room,and I did a music hall,which was the roughest talking performance I've ever heard,-a Provincial Music Hall in France,full of French soldiers and civilians and Americans everywhere. It seemed extraodinary. On the streets it's one thing ,but filling a place like this-- it made me pinch myself again to realize that after all we are really over here and in it.

From Tours we went along the L. of C. inspecting Training Schools- Aviation Depots, and miles of store-houses and new railway yards where food and clothing and munitions will be stored. Logie always on his toes, asking a few questions and reaching his shrewd conclusions in an instant. In some places they seemed to be working efficiantly- in others they were down on their springs. The Union in Control- working at desks with indorsements and paper work instead of out driving the work and getting it will organized and running smoothly-- sloppy slovenly mentality, reflected in sloppy,slovenly work. But taking it all in all it's really remarkable what they are doing - one wants to tighten up the screws and scrub the wheels and soften the straps and groom the horses, but rickety and rattling and raw though it may be,the old cart is going,and is in operation,and that after all is the great thing. I wish I could tell you in detail of all we saw and the places we went to- but that I cant do. Most of the way I sat on the front seat with the driver-- a nice New England kid- with a map, as Beatrice used to do when we went thru Brittany. I made some mistakes but Logan and Harjes when they tried it,made infinitely worse ones and landed us in the middle of forest and field in their efforts to make a short cut. Have you ever

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

motored to Chateau-Chinon in Bourgogne. We climbed and climbed at night- in the evening,with the failing light- then slid down to Autun around dangerous curves,through what must have been wonderful country in the daytime. At Autun we dined,at a very nice and picturesque hotel- and then/as Logie said ,started through the wine list. We left after nine-- dark and cold and wet- and my,but I blessed your muffler. We climbed and climbed and then slid down. The poor chauffeur was frightened out of his wits,for they had had told him at Autun that some of the Signal Corps men,working on a telephone line they are running through, had been killed- two,I think- and that it was a terrible road. As a matter of fact it wasn't as bad as the one coming down from Chateau Chinon,although there were some ticklish bits. I watched the map with my flash light and talked to the driver and watched the sign posts and smoked. It was fine. Through Pommard and Volnay to Beaune- then Chambertin -- all the great rich red wines that had given one so many pleasant hours in the past. I thought of the countless genial evenings through the ages -all around the world, the bright lights and good food, and the merry companies,around the well laden ,silver-dressed tables,that had been graced by the vintages from these hill sides. We slid along- vineyards on either side- walled and stone-gated- the prosperity of a great province,the joy of the bons viveurs. But it was very cold,so we smoked and munched chocolate. We reached Dijon at midnight Hotel de la Cloche full they said- but we found a place. Two rooms they gave us. Logan and Smith urged Hermann and me to take them. But they told us another room would be vacant at one-thirty when a lady was to be called to catch the Paris train. We said we'd take that- so being obstinate they slept in the salon- and two perfectly rooms went begging. Hermann and I found our room smelling very strangely- a champagne bottle in the waste basket and an empty liqueur bottle hustled out as we came in . We had seen a young woman of doubtful appearance come down just before we were called, and I imagine she had been entertaining. But that made no difference to us. Here occured the only thing I've seen to bear out the stories. Two or three officers stationed at Dijon were sitting up with the lady (?) and one of them a rowdy looking fellow mauled and fondled one of the women in the hall. There was no one about and the officers were not drunk- just xxrowdy - a poor lot. I jumped them properly

and made Logie write a letter calling them down.

What a wonderful country it all is-- with the old towns and the Chateaux and the streams and hills. Some day we will do it together. One night when Logie and Smith stayed with a General ,Hermann and I went back over the road to a little town where we found the Lion d'Or-- a quaint country inn where we had a fine bed and wonderful coffee and omelette in the morning. We stopped in villages,lunched on omelette and wild boar and burgundy and found no food shortage anywhere. War bread,which is much better than the other and more tasty, and a shortage of sugar-- that's all I can see ,and I've been about a good deal. Meat,eggs,butter in plenty- and people well fed sad but steady everywhere. It's extraodinary ,for in England and in Ttaly they say it is very bad. They are shutting down on pastry shops here now- twice a week only are they permitted to open.But one can buy chocolate. Voisin will give nothing but fruit as desert but elsewhere the ice cream and pudding and souffle and pot-de-cream--- your favorite-- flourish as of yore.

I stopped at G.H.Q. for two days and worked out the permanent basis for our organization a little more carefully. Then I left it for a week to see whether it would run. It did. Our people in the field have done a splendid job. They have cleaned up every unit in France - travelled I don't know how many miles, and seen I don't know how many people and by the date fixed. If the War Department had let our plans stand we would have had a bully machine but as it is we will have a good one, for I've found a way out. On Friday I hope I shall turn over to Lindsley, and myself go on to the Staff College. Grayson Murphy and I will room together, I hope. He's an attractive cuss.

course,and there will turn up men and detachments that we never heard of because the lists at Hdqs. are not complete,- but we've covered most of France with a fine tooth comb. This of course would have been impossible had it not been for the Red Cross . People may knock it,and as I wrote you,I have had certain questions about some things, their playing with Hdqs, etc. But I've changed my view. They couldn't do the trick otherwise. The Y.M.C.A. is organized to deal with the individual soldier. The Red Cross

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003651

to do things in a big way,for the soldier en masse. It's a different principle and a different problem. The only criticism,broadly-- for there are always individual cases that can be held up as horrible examples-- is the fact that the army has been too bone-headed to accept from the Red X the things it can do, and which the army,because of its congenital stupidity and red tape,should do but cant. Spread this gospel and get subscriptions and the 25,000,000 members. It's wonderful. The N.R. was dead right and it ought to give the Red X some more praise. Much of their last work they cant talk about ,for to mention it is to criticize the ineffiency of the Regular Army.

And now about Pershing. I have heard much for and against. My net impression is this; He is not a great man. There are few great men. He didn't see the thing as big perhaps as he should have done when he came. Neither did anyone else. He might have moved faster . So might the President. He has made mistakes. So has W.W. and even the Allies! He's the best man available in the army for this job. He's bigger and better than anyone else. Even were General Wood a possibility I think that Pershing would probably be better,for reasons I wrote you from the steamer,which have been confirmed by further observation-- and above all,he's open minded.He learns. He has learned much and is now at the point where he'll learn more rapidly. The most difficult thing always to get is the right attitude of mind-- the psychological(I can never spell that word) preparation. When you have that progress is assured-- rapid progress-- and he now has that, and things will move much more rapidly. Things here have gone thru much the same circle that was inevitable in the United States. In any case he couldn't have done much more here without better organization at home- and that has now come. If the war lasts two or three years there may be some one else who will develop. But unless it lasts that long we are not going to have enough men here,to give anyone sufficient swing to show themselves so that they could be named. Of the Major Generals of the Army there's no one,I dont think, who could touch him. State that too, for there will be plenty of knocking. These conclusions being,I think,just- - he being the best ,if not the ideal man-- the thing to do is to root for him hard ,hold up

his hands, make criticism kind and constructive. The same thing is true of the President. He has faults but no one else could touch him. Hence we'd better not yap too hard.

He's making a great mistake I think about dealing with the Press. Read Colliers for Jan.15th."The sins of the Censor". It's sound. The "West Point" mind " is accurately described therein. It's pretty well nigh hopeless on most things. I've yet to discover just what it is good for ,above thegrade of Co.Commander. The West Point training if one can avoid the West Point mind, is fine. But the more I see of the Army the more I believe in universal service and a changing,not a permanent personnel--- but that's another and a very long story. Now having written for two hours steadily I'm going out. Otherwise I'll have writers' cramp. I'll finish later.

Here it is almost nine o'clock,Best Beloved- this is almost a new letter. I went and dropped a card on Mr Grosclaude,who had invited me to dine-- and then to see Madame Casenave,where I found a man named Vignon,who used to be in Peking and is just back from the trenches. Walked home and talked with Hermann about the liason service he is organizing,-He is now Chief Liaison officer- and then dinner quietly alone, thank heaven, in the room where I am now awaiting a stenographer.

The impressions of which I wrote you by Everett Colby are still holding- varied a little perhaps by more experience- a longer knocking around. Of course I dont know about England except as one hears stories- but here,I feel more and more that things are settled-really - that one on arriving fresh from home ,where we haveebeen visualizing the terrors of the War and the awful side of it- get a quick reaction of interest from those who are here. It's like telling an old story to one who hasn't h heard it beofre. Then as you stay on you begin to realize that the whole country,instead of being on its toes and excited and terrified by war, accepts war as the natural and normal state. They talk to you as an old gentleman talks to you about his gout-- it's a painful and a nuisance,but he's had it so long it's almost companionable and it makes him interesting and excites sympathy. He'd miss it if he lost it. There are many people here who will ,when peace comes,greatly miss war. Of course there is an inducement all the time, of Socialist,Bolshevik talk-- that's one reason I think

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003652

why they haven't dared adopt the pay as you go policy, and raise taxes, or impose the same food restrictions that have been put on in England . They are afraid of the people,-That they wouldn't stick it out. But I am less inclined to credit peace talk than I was.

I doubt the stories on which you are all being fed,regarding the terrible conditions in Germany. I dont doubt but that they are bad, but I suspect there's a good deal of camouflage about it all. The President is irked by the fact that he must go through a period of action before he reaches the goal for which he is working. The fact that he hates to come down from Olympus and muddle with mundane things,has rendered precarious his little seat on the tin altar. He wont do the job himself. He shouldn't, but he is criminal in that he hasn't let the other fellow get at it. I've just read the N.R. of Jan 5th and 12th. The articles by Hard are splendid ! and the Germans having been playing on it.They have been encouraging him to let confusion and maladministration grow, because he thought that peace might come and save him, as the Great War blotted out Vera Cruz, as Pershing's expedition and the border mobilization blotted out Columbus-- as the entry of the U.S. into the war blotted out the Border -- he thought that peace would blot out our war errors, but now he is up against it. He must perform. There is no refuge. But the Germans have played upon his peace dreams because they wanted us to go on in our haphazard ,rottenly inefficient way. That was their game- not blowing up subways . They fan chauvinist newspapers abroad and spread rumours of German disintegration -- with one they goad their own people , with the other they lull us into a laggard effort. It's clever.

One hears of the strikes,of course- but the fabric of the Government is terribly strong, and the people are disciplined beyond belief- and if the internationalists gain in Germany the people here-- some of them at any rate- fear that the collapse will be general in Italy,in England ,France-- not in Germany alone. There will be Bolsheviks everywhere. De Margerie said last night that"Some think us inoculated to revolution- immune, but we are not". He thinks that England would go before France - First Austria,then Italy-- and that a German collapse is dangerous to the Allied cause for that reason-- or might be.

And now,Best Beloved- what a time you've been having at home with your coal famine - and your zero weather, and your coal-less days, and all--- and all the row in Washington too. I do hope you've been comfortable,Best Beloved- and well . They say you're looking well, and I'm delighted. Your solution of the Mayors Committee seems a good one. Sooner or later the other will bust up. It's wonderful to have Hylan criticize Mitchell for giving the City's money to the Mens Committee and then have him turn over funds to Mrs Hearst. There was a report here a day or two ago that he had resigned. I hope so.

Now you must not let Herbert get the Economy Bee. It's rot. The paper is just coming into its great usefulness. Hard is one of its best bets. This is no time to count pennies. I'm sure you agree. I dont mean they should blow cash but they must keep up their standard. This is no moment to count costs if results can be gained-- and the Monroe House-- make 'em buy it. They must have it.

I cant understand about the cables. They haven't come exceptabout two-- so I wired to have you send them through Fiedler, who can send them to Harjes for Straight which is better than Straight care Harjes- for some reason or other.Oh,My Dorothy, how I long for you-- but how blessed I am in being able to think of you as Mine. It's all, my Best Beloved- all.

[Refers to Joe Swan, see diary.]

probably right- but I must say he has got illumination of some kind. My,but it was good to see him and hear of you,My Dorothy. I lunched with him yesterday,and with Murphy,Elliot Wadsworth,and Jim today- Ogden Mills and Dick Williams are at G.H.Q.,- Herbert Parsons on the way. Stimson is going to the Staff School-so the gang increases

And now I should think this should be about enough for your poor dear eyes. But

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003653

it's such a comfort even to write to you. I love you everything. God Bless you.

Your

Willard.

LETTER VII CONTINUED FEB. IITH. 1918

Still going strong,Best Beloved. I gather from my feeling that a lot has accummulated in my system since last I wrote. I keep thinking of things I must write and always mean to jot them down and then I dont.

Imprimis- The French are beginning to wonder about our generals and our general staff,- no doubt. What have we done? We have promoted a lot of dodos,because they had served for years and were nice gentlemanly fellows - and made them division commanders not because they could lead or train men but because they were senior. Mistake no I. The problem of training new and green men should have been given to our very best people . As the Division Commanders are, so are men and officers. Mistake No 2. With dim realization that these gentlemen were incompetent,the next problem was to get 'em out . Fine. What did they do? Sent them over here to make exhibitions of themselves -- wasted tonnage and time and put upon Pershing the odium of recommending that they be canned. Buck-passing again,-- and so when canned they can all run home and use their political influence ,not against the W.D. where it would at least stir things up, but against Pershing who has the responsibility for this job, and has little time to fool with such things,- who knows that he will be judged by the ultimate results and yet who is hampered in obtaining them by difficulties with officers whose retention would make the results unattainable. Buck-passing and wasting of time. Dont send over the dodos to can them- but the good ones to teach them. With Generals here and Colonels it is the same thing. They've been serving so long,give 'em a chance ! Then when training is lagging because of their incompetence they can them and put in better men ,who will take ill-trained troops into the line and suffer for the failures of

their predecessors. If one thinks of it too much one is discouraged.

Tell Herbert this- and let Hard have it.

Some one will have to get after the Union. This is not a West Point War. It's an American war.

[redacted]

or later busted- unless both parties have sense. Now we have come,the French say we are not such wonders after all ,- now that we are here we say that the Frenchmen are no song-birds-- for they are making from us every cent they can. They stick the officers and the soldiers in the restaurants,in the great cities,in the villages- in every deal they do-- and our people are beginning now for the first time to realize it. Naturally the enthusiasm of the first welcome has rubbed off. How could it be retained? There

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003654

is much bunk everywhere, and bunk cant stand the test of time. Like strong drink one gets tight on misinformation- and has the terrible hang-over of reality in the end.

So much for all these things. Tell 'em to Herbert please. Tell him to talk to Leonard when he gets back. He's full of it- and really,I'm afraid I wronged him just before we left. He's been just as nice as could be. He's been here for several days and while I dont always agree with him he's just as keen as he can be and is really very intelligent.-shallow perhaps, but very active minded and stimulating. We lunched with him today and it was really a great pleasure to talk with him. I've told him to go to see Herbert as soon as he gets back.

Your cable just came,Best Beloved- and I'm delighted that you like Cholmondely-Jones. I judge that it means he's just sailing, and I hope you are not suffering with the cold and meatless and wheatless days and all that. Dorothy dear, its blessed to think of you-- My Wonder of the World. I love you.

Your

Willard.

Feb. 12th.1918

LetterVII. Continued

Still writing,Best Beloved- This letter will give you a headache ! First, most intéresting luncheon today with my little friend Chevalier,who I discovered is a good deal of a Socialist and quite an admirer of Caillaux ! C. he tells me is no traitor. He is ambitious,ruthless,unscrupulous, but he is tremendously able . He has a very radical point of view-- is the leader of the Socialists, has hated ,if he does not hate, England, and has for years felt that France should ally herself with Germany not England- for the two countries,to his mind, supplemented each other. That is true Under Caillaux'splan Alsace-Lorraine would have been made semi-independent, been neutralized and given a form of government-- self government under tutelage- more liberal than that enjoyed in either France or Germany. He told me many incidents about the man He is a daring devil. Now Chevalier ,as I've written you is the most intelligent litle

cuss I have seen over here-- with keen vision,and no bunk or illusions. He couldn't get over my somewhat advanced views, and remarked it was lucky I was independent, or I might have been fired ! Sound-- n'est pas? He is working with a committee on reconstruction. Lord Esher is the head of the British end of it here in Paris and apparently they have not hooked up with Col.House at all. He promised to get me some of their dope. I should have accepted it off the bat but I said I wanted to send it home- and I haven't heard from him since,though he promised to telephone, and I have an idea that he may have scared 'em off. Some Englishman ,-Gorton,or something like that - has apparently supplied the funds to enable thhis Bureau to function. It sounds reminiscent. I seem to know about it. I think that Zimmern and some others were working under the same auspices in London- but I've forgotten. He will engage to send books and pamphlets appearing here to Herbert-if Herbert will exchange with him by sending stuff from America . He has a great pal- regarding whom I also wrote to you-- one D'Appels who is in Italy. They have this exchange. So I am writing Herbert to send stuff to both Chevalier & D'Appels. So much for that- It was most interesting

Tonight I dined with Joe,who told me more about the Red Cross than I had heard before. It's real ly a great job. , and you're right - Joe is a different person. He has seen a great light. It's quite inspiring to be with him. He's like a man who has just found religion.

You have the Illustration at home. Look through the last number and find the dolored centrepiece of the Cafe de la Paix- and the Boulevards.Today it was wonderful. Mardi-gras- Not much celebration -only a few folk here and there in faked costumes. But there is always the fascination of this polyglot town. New Zealanders, and Australians, Canadians and Belgians, Serbs,Portuguese, Italians, British,Scotch,Welsh, Irish, Americans-- and all manner of French uniforms, from the dapper aviator,the rough Foreign Legionary,the Annanite,the Moroccan-- to the old territorial in his corduroy breeches and faded gray-blue cap. Buses,taxis,cabs, - noise,rush-- young women--- all Paris in spring,sweeping along, sipping beer in the shadows on the treeless Boulevards- flirting ,buzzing,rubber-necking. It seems far from war- yet war has made it possible.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003655

******

)Paragraph omitted -about Daisy again)

Now they're getting ready for the next air raid-- putting shelters over the figures in the Place de la Concorde- and the great groups on the Arc-de-Triomphe. It'll be another couple of weeks I suppose before they come again, if at all. Our officers are all coming in now. Many of them are assigned out-- Wickes,Benson,young Hutchinson,and Amory to Liaison work--- Ijams,McPherson to the Labour Bureau to clean(?) up Portuguese and Spanish workmen to make up for the man-shortage ,and to save tonnage.

Reider,Mechem,Chadbourne(the latter is really a damned bore) to the Purchasing Board-- Waldo to an army Journal that the Intelligence Section is getting out, Hoppin,Healy and a man named Richards to troops,where they are all crazy to go. Walker to the General Staff with Logie. He is a fine kid and the best bet in the office.

This gives me a chance to promote,or rather recommend for promotion a lot of my best non-coms. Condon,who caught us from Fort Sill -- young Hale,who goes to Liaison, and a number of others. I am recommending little Rennick who is now in charge of all office files, as a First Lieutenant. I hope he gets it. Hill is going out to some job Logie has for him. He would never fit in an office. He's a delightful person but he's slower than molasses and has a professional and disorderly mind, which would drive me crazy if he worked for me long. He cant act quickly and he is no executive- And so,Best Beloved, that is all my news, a l'instant, except that I love you-- and that is no news to you- is it?

God Guard you,Dorothy mine.

Your

Willard.

FEB 13TH 1918

This is the end of this long letter,Best Beloved- and for some time my communications will be going through ordinary channels-- though I'll try to get one back to you by M.Peixotto when he starts for home.

In these many pages I've not mentioned the question of unity of command which has been agitating all our friends.It seems impossible to reach a conclusion.Joffre might have been put over as a sort of the chairman of a committee,of which Petain,Haig,and Pershing were members. Then they would have secured the strategic advantage of joint decisions and the political freedom of the individual national command. But Clemenceau at any rate fell down. He insisted on Foch whom the British would not accept at any price. Chambrun,whom I saw today,thinks that this means Clemenceau's ultimate downfall He was also disgusted with Wilson's last speech, saying that you couldn't make men fight when they thought that peace might come soon. So much the better. He is a soldier and to him War is the ideal state-- political results undesirable. This he admits But he asserts they can only be attained by victory.The answer to that is,though he doesn't see it,that there wont be any victory. His attitude is characteristic. It is Junker. Jack Carter,with whom I lunched ,was the same. They do not reflect what will be the controlling voice in the situation, of that I am convinced.But again to the subject of unity-- until that comes military results are impossible, & I dont see how it can come.

Stimson came back today. He goes to the Staff School also. He has been spending a month with a British Division.He says that some of the Divisional people are fine but that even now,after three years,the Staff work of the Corps, the Armies and the G.H.Q. are hopelessly bad. Men have been slaughtered by the thousand through the most arrant and inexcusable stupidity. The same marble top Regular Army stuff has been in control.It's terrible to comtemplate,and we must go through the same thing unless something happens,which it wont. He has numerous stories to illustrate - of a Division for example kept for months quartered between two great ammunition dumps which the Germans were trying to bomb. If they got it the Division would have been blown to bits. Just bone-head,-that's all,and so it goes .Man is a funny animal and the more one sees of him the more one is convinced that the greatest union in the world is that of the Bone head. He is always protecting himself and his kind.

Tomorrow night we have a closing-down dinner for the Insurance detachment, officers and men. I'm going to bust myself -and at eight o'clock the next morning I

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003656

Letter VII. FEB. I3TH I918

beat it for school- Hooray. Oh-My Dorothy, if only I could see you for an instant. But that would be too short. Days and Days and Days I want. Wont we have a time. You'll have to quit your committees for a while and just talk to me! God Guard you my Dorothy. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

Cables; Feb. I0th."Letter Jan.20th received.Cables referred to not received. Best plan cable through office. Have seen Swan. Fine to have news. Everything going well. Love"

Feb. I2th. "Ask Mrs Straight on my behalf enquire and express sympathy regarding Col. Roosevelt."

LETTER 8. HOTEL DE CRILLON. PARIS

FEBRUARY I4TH I9I8

Best Beloved

Herewith testimonials to character, which I know you'll like to have. They made me very proud. We've had a successful time and it's been a big job well done. I'm tremendously proud of the detachment, of the fact that I organized it and led it. There's nothing like having charge of men. I'm sending it on to you, for I know youIll be pleased,too. It's all for you.

We had a nice dinner for officers in one room-- men in another. They sang their songs and then we had speeches -and then officers and men came together. They sang some more and I made Joe tell what the Red X was doing ,so that officers and men would go out and root for it. Then I spoke and then Lindsley- one of the Sergeants in the meantime had presented me with the document from the men.

Tomorrow morning at eight I'm off --free(?) as a school boy till the next job comes. Here are some kodaks that a man sent me from Ft.Sill. By the way,the one of you and me was dreadful-- you looked terribly thin, and I looked tight !

I've written so much these last days I'll not try more now. God Bless you. You are more and more and more everything. How is that possible-do you know? I guess because being everything one appreciates it more each day. I love you.

Your

Willard.

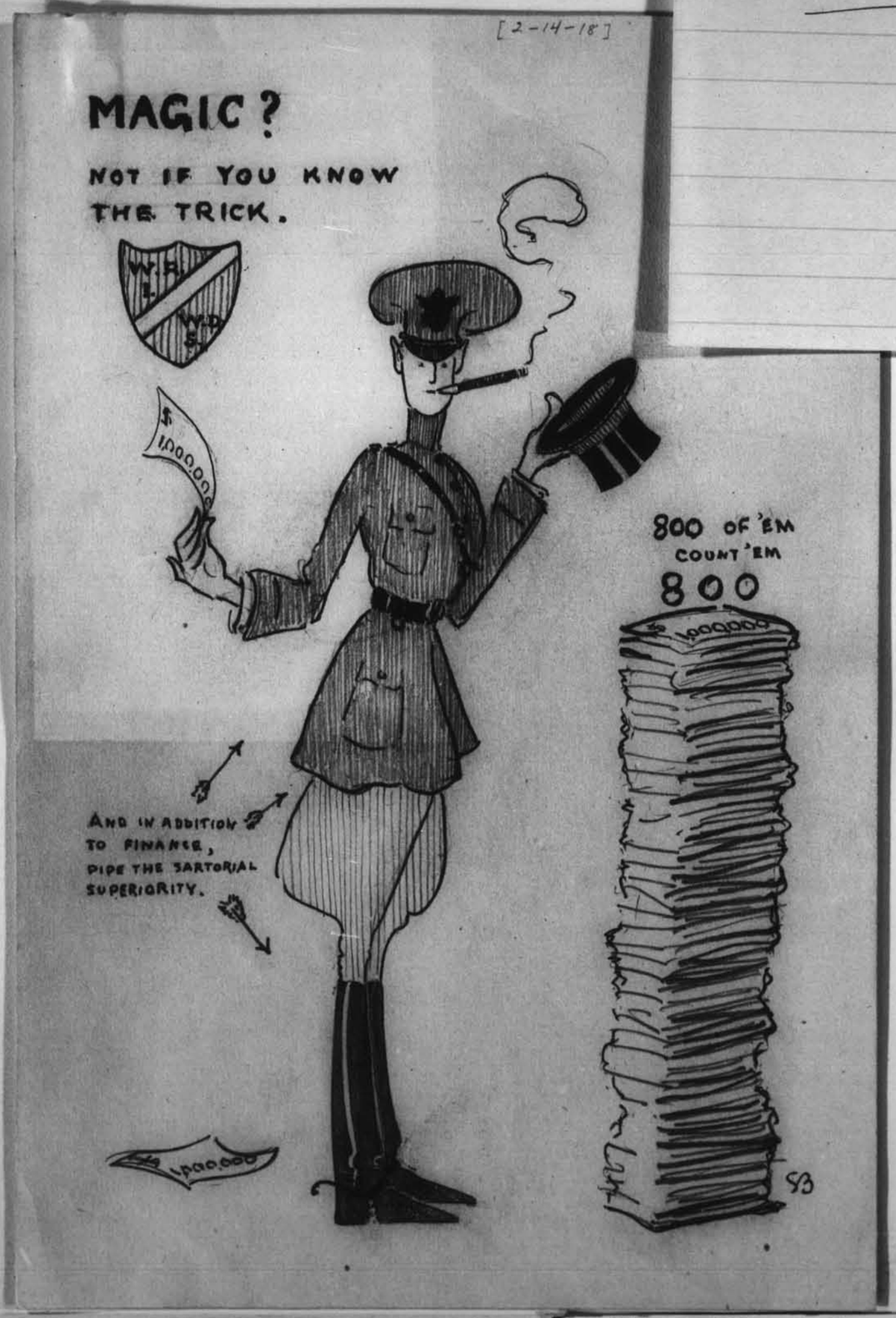
The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003657

[2-14-18]

Sketch by Capt Barson
at the dinner given by
The Major when
leaving Ch Bureau
Paris 1/18.

[2-14-18]



[2-14-18]

"To the Major"

An Appreciation.

The first plunge from a warm house, affectionate relatives and a more or less benevolent employer to the cold impersonality of military life, is a shock that millions have lately been experiencing. There is no denying it is hard. In the Army one seems shorn of everything. The name goes first. Mister falls away and Private succeeds. Next our warm and possibly well-fitting clothes are taken away and the strange and often uncomfortable garments of the Quartermaster are given us after infinite standing in line. With the old name and the old clothes passes the old individuality.

Your superior officer appears to take no interest in you, your tastes, your capabilities, your character. It is of no apparent interest to him that you are too warm in your overcoat. General Orders number so and so reads "The service overcoat will be worn at all formations". Your very name probably remains unknown to your Company Commander for months, and then he is aware of nothing more than that you are in the 14th Squad and not the 12th, and that you are short a hat cord on the clothing slip.

There seems no longer such a thing as kindliness or generousity or affection. Our employer would have helped us to get ahead in life. The ordinary Company Commander appears to desire nothing except that we keep the cadence and salute him properly in two counts. One ought not to live or fare comfortably, because handship and deprivation are the rule of a soldiers life.

Such is the world military as it appears to the recruit. Such it appears perhaps indefinitely under many officers.

With us it has been extraordinarily different. We early acquired a feeling that somebody did care. There was no lack of discipline, no encouragement to shirk or loiter, but there was evidence that a watchful and kindly eye was on us. Sweaters and helmets were not in our military experience, but sweaters and helmets came to us all. Pullman sleepers were not in our military experience, yet we rode to New York in Pullman sleepers. We were never oppressed by the dogma that to be comfortable was to be unmilitary.

The supreme evidence of this came at Governor's Island. We found ourselves there one bitter cold morning, the Island was windswept, the barracks unheated and our blankets could not begin to keep us warm. It was wretched and we felt wretched. But in no time there came from higher up the realization that we must be wretched and might as well be comfortable. Thereafter we lived in a steam heated hotel. On the "Adriatic" no effort was spared to make us comfortable. No enlisted men ever received such consideration. If we did not all have Cabines de Luxe on the promenade deck, it was through no fault of the Major's. And many a morning in the mud of the Vosges or the mire of the Marne we thanked Heaven, and the Major, and his overshoes, that our feet were dry.

It is much that his purse was opened for us unstintingly. It has meant even more for our self-respect and happiness that we were in his eyes not mere machines but human beings. Nor a private but could shake hands with the Secretary of the Treasury, and be introduced by name. Not one so humble as to pass unnoticed or unrecognized.

For all Major Straight has done for us it is difficult to make any written expression of gratitude, But there is not a man but feels it, not a man who has not worked harder and more loyally because of it, not a man who would not exert himself to the utmost to please such a Commander, and there is not a man but feels an immeasurable loss at his leave-taking.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003658

[2-14-18]

We, the undersigned, therefore, on behalf of ourselves and of those of our detachment stationed in England and in the field, subscribe our names to this word of appreciation.

S. Knox Kreutzer
T. E. Evemyam.
Archibald E. Reilly.
Dwight Hunt.
B.Y. Martin
Charles F. Sheridan.
Ernest M. Tuttle.
Eugene Hart
Robert H. Heineman
James T. Fahey.
R. Q. Keasbey.
Rowland P. McElvare
Wyndhams R. Wills
By D. Beardsley, jr.
Francis H. Dyckman.
Joseph R. Bergey.
Nicholas F. Mattes.
Earl H. Seeley.
Arthur P Jensen.
Henry C. Behmeman.
John E. Irvin.
W A. Arras.
J. E. Alexander, jr.
John W. Barton.
G. Kutemher.
Franklin Townsend, jr.
D. S. Meek.
Ray G. Littlefield.
Louis H. Jaffe.
Roynon Cholmely-Jones.

Paul H. Anderson.
Leon L. Lemes.
David B. Karrick.
George Standaert
Geo. A Morris
Robert E Condon.
E. L. T. Adams.
Ralph J. Sundrigan.
James H. Condon.
John W. Clark
Geo. W. Funk.
George H. Rennick
Edward F. Eagan.
R. Laurence S. Mortimer.
Edward Wassermann
S. A. Higgins
Robert Hale
Charles Pembroke
George Bennett
Thomas J. McEvoy.
Thomas J. Shield.
Mort J. Donoghue.
James E. Dwyer.
Winthrop Bedell.
Henry S. Orton.
K. C. Acton.
Rowland B. Case
Hugh T. Seibels.
John H. Fallwell.

[2-14-18]

From: The Officers of the War Risk Section. L. of C. A. E. C.
To: Major Willard D. Straight. A. G. U. S. R.
Subject: An Appreciation of Leadership.

1. We present this to you as a token of high personal regard and of regret that the time has come when you are leaving us. We have been with you since you formed in Washington the organization which should administer the provisions of the War Risk Act in Europe and which should see that every American soldier abroad understood the insurance provision of that Act and have the opportunity to participate in its benefits.

2. We have seen the plan which you outlined in Washington develop. We have seen the organization, brought overseas, perform the function for which it was intended. Under your direction applications for insurance in this organization aggregate approximately eight hundred million dollars.

3. Your foresight, your clear conception of the job, your attention to the most infinite detail have accomplished results of a high order. We deem it a privilege and an inspiration to have worked under you.

4. We wish you great success in whatever field of endeavor you may enter hereafter. As the years unfold you will never have more sincere friends than those who, tonight, bid you Godspeed.

Henry D. Lindsley
A. D. Hill
S.B.Armat
Stuart Benson
B.N.Carvalho
R.G.Cholmeley-Jones
Robert C. Hurtings
G. B. Hoppin
George E. Ijams.
Willard W. Mack
WmJ.Mack.
Donald F. McPherson.
John E. Meaham.
James E. Reigh.
James G. Rider.
George E. Tuttle.
Richard H. Waldo.
Forsyth Wickes
Hunter Wykes
Ernest Angell.
William M. Chadbourne.
R. W. Kiemnke.

Nigel Cholmeley-Jones.
H. P. Frere
J. P. Healey.
Frederick C. Hempy.
Frank P. Nowack.
Wm B. O'Connor jr
George E. Parker, jr.
J. B. Walkes jr.
R. A. Wohlford.
Copley Amory, jr
Paul G. Ballard
Harry Burlingame.
R. S. Canvin
J. W. G. Flanigan.
George Ross Hopkins.
Arthur E. Hutchman.
Louis Maetzke.
Whitney R. Spiegel.
John M. Thompson.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003659

Letter 9. FEBRUARY I7TH. I9I8

My Best Beloved;-

Here I am at G. H. Q. and tomorrow I am off, really for the front, to be with a division in the line for a week - after which I go on to the Staff School for the course. Bennett, all smiles a yard wide, is going with me.

I suppose its a question of practice. Our army has a new mask now,which will be out before long (this has been published in the press) which will be very much better than anything that has yet been done.

Walker-- who was my best bet in the War Risk job-- is now Logie's No.I. personal assistant. He and I came up here day before yesterday. At the Abri I7I8 were Stimson and Peter-- Peter just having finished his course and is en route to a British Division for two weeks before going to Hq.of the Ist Army Corps. Stimson just back from a British Division is going to School,as am I. Here,too,are Ogden Mills and Herbert Parsons,just in from home. They had two days inspection of the G.H.Q. organization for the benefit of Peter's class, on some of which I got in. Logie's lecture was by far the best. He's the planner,as a matter of fact, of the whole organization. His dope as to the organization for the Service of the Rear ,submitted in July, has just gone through ! Not quite entirely,but well on the way. Slowly but surely things are being done. But here,as everywhere else--with the British and ourselves,the fault and the trouble all comes from the fact that we do not plan in advance-- work out a programme and adhere to it. Result is we muddle along- do somethings here that have to be altered, spend money on things that dont fit to a developing plan, and which is therefore wasted. It's heartbraking when you know that there was a plan that was submitted,which is now being taken piece meal, but which might

Drawing of soldier with British & French gas masks----

have been adopted and followed from the first,with a saving in time,money,effort and confusion. However everyone else has had the same.

Peter and I have walked- in the late afternoon, with the flowing sunset and the pale light of the young moon- through this picturesque old town, and he has talked to me of Mary. Poor Peter! Poor Mary. He should have made the issue and forced her to do one thing or the other. It's run too long, and they've been each so thoughtful of the other that they've both been miserable. As I understand her from what he says she cant resist much- her decisions have always been made for her-- she doesn't like to hurt people's feelings or worry them,with the result that she suffers and does things she doesn't want to do.She's let other men fall in love with her. Friend stuff, nonsense, and Peters noble- nonsense. He's too noble for either his or her happiness What she needs is to be taken by the scruff of the neck . Apparently now she's gone back to Japan to rest. Why Japan I cant imagine. There's a Dutchman who's in love with her who came on to Boston and stayed with the Wendell's and went back to Japan with her. He probably said it was better for her to go there. Peter had gone. He should have made her come to rest in France. That would mean that the decision had been taken. He's just wasting away. He has no heart for anything unless one can surprise him into momentary interest when his old self peeps out. It's her fault and his fault- but mostly his, for as I say,being too willing to consider her and let her decide when she couldn't,when it was up to him. In a way he passed the buck to her which was unfair- for a woman cant of herself make a decision such as Mary must make.It must be made for her- and thats what she really needs and wants.

And the other case- ********

But one must take human nature as one finds it-- judge it not harshly but justly-- be generous but not be fooled. Kindness and generosity dont mean much anyway if they are based on sentimental judgements- not on sense. But my Dorothy- dearest- the more I see of 'em all the more I know Best Beloved that you are indeed the Wonder of the World. There's no one like you,My Dorothy

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

Letter 9. FEB. I7TH I9I8 [3]

And here we are in the old town- Peter going to the British front, I to the American front-- walking in the moonlight,he telling me of his story-- a story of the East,of faithfulness and sorrow with all the setting and all the pathos and fine spirit of a great story. Its funny- I couldn't help dramatizing it to myself last night as he talked- M. and D.- Peter and Mary- war,intrigue,love- better than most that one reads really-- just as for us dear heart,its the song,the Rosary, itsn't it?

This letter I'm sending by Peixotto .I trust that they are all reaching you. I'm off tomorrow morning to the front and when I come back I'll write you again, and perhaps from up there- for he doesn't go until the 2nd of March .Goodbye,Best Beloved,for the moment. God Bless you- You are my all- my everything. I love you so.

Your

Willard.

A wonderful walk this afternoon,Best Beloved, with old Peter, who has finally decided to write to Geoffrey through Mary. I hope it will do some good. This was her birthday He came in to wake me this morning."This is her birthday" he said. "Two and a half months since I've heard.It's pretty hard". It's enough to break one's heart. But he must do something. He's too fine. It's so lovely along the Marne Canal.Itsvery cold now,but is a little green,after two weeks of warm weather. And I want my Best Beloved- oh so poignantly. I love you so. Tomorrow we're off very early. Barber--Logie's assistant--is going up too ,and first we go to one Division and then to another, and I'll learn a lot with him. Peter and Logie and Bill Mitchell ,who'sjust blown in,send their love.We're just going to dinner.Bless you. Peter takes this down tomorrow.

Your

Willard.

Jan.	25,	Room,	27.50
	26.	Room,	27.50
	27,	Room,	27.50
	28.	Room,	27.50
	29.	Room,	27.50
	30,	Room,	27.50
	31,	Room,	27.50
Feb.	1,	Room,	27.50
	2,	Room,	27.50
	3,	Room,	27.50
	4,	Room,	27.50
	4.	Telegrams,	66.00
	4,	Breakfast,	11.50
	5,	Room,	27.50
	5,	Breakfast,	7.50
	6,	Room,	27.50
	6,	Breakfast,	8.50
	7,	Room,	27.50
	7,	Breakfast,	5.50
	7,	Cherry brandy,	20.00
		Laundry,	9.40
	8,	Room,	27.50
	8.	Breakfast,	13.00
	9.	Room,	27.50
	9.	Breakfast,	12.25
	10.	Room,	27.50
	10,	Breakfast	7.00
	11,	Room,	27.50
	11,	Breakfast,	11.50
	12,	Room,	27.50
	12,	Breakfast,	19.50
	13,	Room,	27.50
	13,	Breakfast,	14.00
	14,	Room,	27.50
	14,	Breakfast,	19.00
		Laundry,	8.80
			~~803.95~~ 810.85

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003661

GENERAL HEADQUARTERS
AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES

France, February 15, 1918.

Special Orders,

No. 46

Extract.

* * * * *

27 Major H. D. Lindsley, A.G., U.S.R., is designated as Chief of the War Risk Section, Headquarters, Line of Communications, vice Major W. D. Straight, A.G., U.S.R., relieved. Upon being relieved Major Straight will proceed to comply with Par. 25, S.O., No. 44, c.s., these headquarters.

Major H. D. Lindsley.

* * * * *

By command of General Pershing:

JAMES G. HARBORD,
Brigadier General,
Chief of Staff.

Official:
BENJ. ALVORD,
Adjutant General.

WAR RISK SECTION

OUTGOING

210.3 Straight W.D.

COPY TO
EXECUTIVE OFFICE
ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE
CORRESPONDENCE OFFICE
SUPPLY DEPARTMENT
FILE DEPARTMENT
CABLE DEPARTMENT

February 15, 1918.

Adjutant General,
G.H.Q.A.E.F.

Number four sixty nine period This acknowledges receipt of your telegram of February fifteenth designating Major H. D. Lindsley as Chief, War Risk Section, L. of C., A.E.F. and relieving Major W. D. Straight period Your telegram has been communicated to Major Straight at Chaumont period

Lindsley.

(C. R. from 210.1 - Lindsley, Henry S.)

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

TREASURY DEPARTMENT.

Washington, February 15, 1918.

My dear Major Straight;

Immediately on receipt of your letter I had a talk with Assistant Secretary Love and am to have another conference with him this afternoon or tomorrow morning. I fully appreciate the difficulties confronting you and have hopes that some change in accordance with your wishes will be possible, but am still of the opinion that this change will have to have the backing of General Pershing.

We have just received word of your detachment from War Risk service and I take it that this means that your desire to get into work of a more distinctly military nature has been fulfilled. I can assure you that it is a source of very keen regret to everyone connected with the Treasury that you are to leave this work. Personally, I shall always feel under very deep obligations to you for the splendid assistance which you gave during the organization period of the work. I am very certain that we would not be as far along as we are today had it not been for your splendid organizing ability. I want to take occasion again to express a deep sense of obligation.

I understand that Mr. Love has requested that Major Lindsley be detailed to take your place as head of the overseas' work.

With warm regards and hoping that you are in the best of health, I am

Yours most sincerely,

(signed) ROWE

Major Willard Straight,
Bureau of War Risk Insurance,
Paris, France.

MORGAN, HARJES & C^IE

31, Boulevard Haussmann, 31

PARIS

Paris February 15th. 1918

Major Willard D.Straight

Hotel de Crillon.

Place de la Concord . E.V. 130.

We beg to give you below copy of a cable received from Fiedler Newyork.:

" For Major Straight six your seventreceived period market remains quiet with little fluctuation undertone strong period no change past week look for further satisfactory results next two weeks everything going smoothly Mrs Straight and children well."

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003663

WAR RISK SECTION

INCOMING

COPY TO
EXECUTIVE OFFICE
ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE
CORRESPONDENCE OFFICE
SUPPLY DEPARTMENT
FILE DEPARTMENT
CABLE DEPARTMENT

CABLE

BLUE CODE Received Feb 18 7.30 a.m.

WASHINGTON February 16, 6 pm 1918

AMEMBASSY

PARIS

3196 February 16 6 pm For Straight "War Risk No.7. Your cablegram dated February 12th received. Surprised to learn of your orders to other duty and regret will deprive War Risk Bureau of your valuable services but approve in accordance with your expressed wish. Accept cordial thanks for valuable services rendered under extraordinary difficulties. Your work has been most satisfactory. Lindsley selection entirely satisfactory. McAdoo"

LANSING

Rec'd Feb 18,1918)

Reply to be prepared by

February 18, 1918.

Major W. D. Straight,
care Lieutenant J. B. Walker, Jr.,
General Headquarters, A. E. F.

Number one. Following from Fiedler quote six your seven received period market remains quiet with little fluctuation undertone strong period no change past week look for further satisfactory results next two weeks everything going smoothly Mrs. Straight and children well unquote.

RENNICK.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003664

35138

Dr. Willard D. Straight, Esq. in account with MORGAN, HARJES & Co., Paris, up to February 18th 1918 Cr.

1917									1917						
December	29	Co	Check Book N° 256 301/50			5	.	✓	June	30	By Balance as per Statement rendered		3.462	60	✓
	31	.	Postages				50		December	15	. Cable transfer from J. P. Morgan & Co		28.473	.	✓
1918									1918						
January	7	.	Check N° 256.301		Self	1.000	.	✓	February	11	. Cash deposit		1.500	.	✓
	11	"	"	5	. Cash	11.500	.	✓		13	" Rem^ce check of Paris		1.237	.	✓
	14	.	"	2	" Roberts & C. J.	72		✓		15	. " " "		500	.	✓
	15	.	"	11	. Hotel Cullen	2.320	30	✓							
	16	.	"	6	" " "	1.672	30	✓							
	"	"	"	2	" Joh Zobb.	25	.	✓							
	26	"	"	7	. E P. Martin	6.928	50	✓							
	29	"	.	8	. Hotel Cullen	798	80	✓							
	"	"	"	9	" " "	2.665	.	✓							
	30	"	"	10	. F. Pottier	350	.	✓							
February	5	"	"	11	. Hotel Cullen	1.203	80	✓							
	13	"	"	15	" Cartier	2.200	.	✓							
	15	"	"	16	" Hotel Cullen	1.726	30	✓							
	16	"	"	13	. A. Silka & C°	17	70	✓							
	"	"	"	17	" Robert Woods Bliss	100	.	✓							
	13	"	"	19	" Hotel du Pavillon	2.475	.	✓							
	"	Balance carried down				6.212	40	✓							
					£.	34.172	60	✓				£.	34.172	60	✓
February	19	To check N° 256.320			£.	6.108	"	✓	February	18	By Credit Balance	£.	6.212	40	✓

E & O. E

Paris February 18th 1918

P^ou MORGAN HARJES & C^ie

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003665

210.3
Straight, W.S.

Paris, France,
February 18, 1918.

My dear Mr. Bliss:

In accordance with Major Straight's request, I am enclosing herewith memoranda issued by the Carton Foundation as follows:

"Memorandum on the Industrial Situation after the War."

"Memorandum sur les Conditions de Paix."

which he hopes may be of some interest to you.

With kindest regards, believe me

Sincerely yours,

HDL.

The Honorable,
Robert Woods Bliss,
American Embassy,
Paris.

[C.2-20-18]

Taxe principale.....
Réponse payée.....
Total.....

INDICATIONS DE RÉCEPTION.

11 — 1032

Télégramme.

INDICATIONS DE TRANSMISSION.

OFF LUNÉVILLE 414-00-20-10,15=

NUMÉRO. | NOMBRE DE MOTS. | DATE. | HEURE DE DÉPÔT. | MENTIONS DE SERVICE.

MAJOR H D LINDSLEY WAR RISK BUREAU 1 RUE DES ITALIENS PARIS

= PLEASE ADVISE RENNICK FIEDLERS CABLE SIX RECEIVED PERIOD SECURE 1780
FROM CHARLES MY SHEEPSKIN LINED ARMY COAT HAVE HIM PURCHASE ONE
STUDENT LAMP ONE COPY PLOETZ EPITOME UNIVERSAL HISTORY FROM BRENTANOS
GIVE ALL THESE TO PRESTON RED CROSS FOR TRANSMISSION TO ME BY MAJOR
MURPHYS ORDERLY WHO LEAVES FEBRUARY TWENTY THIRD PERIOD HAVE RENNICK
ORDER AT OLD EYLAW ONE OVERSEAS CAP SAME DESIGN AS MINE SIZE SEVEN
BLACK PIPING SEND TO COLONEL MACARTHUR CHIEF OF STAFF FORTY SECOND
DIVISION = STRAIGHT

d'ord. tres désignent la date et l'heure du dépôt. Dans le service intérieur et dans les relations avec certains pays
étran. s de 0 à 24.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003666

Signal Corps, United States Army.

Telegram.

Number.	Time Filed.	Check.

Send the following Message: Feb. 19, 1918., 191

Tants, Tailors,
Oxford St.,
London, England.

Make for me and deliver to Captain Richard Waldo, Goring Hotel, Grosvenor Gardens two pair Bedford cord breeches chamois leather strapping laced knees, cut on my pattern, color to be lighter than but harmonize with American olive drab uniform period One pair medium heavy comm one pair medium light weight.

Willard Straight.

Signal Corps, United States Army.

Telegram.

Number.	Time Filed.	Check.

Send the following Message: Feb. 19, 1918., 191

Peal & Company,
London,
England.

Please deliver my boots immediately to Capt. Richard Waldo, Goring Hotel, Grosvenor Gardens who will bring same to me.

STRAIGHT.

Form 128 B

Signal Corps, United States Army.

Telegram.

Number.	Time Filed.	Check.

Send the following Message: Feb. 19, 1918., 191

Captain Richard Waldo,
Goring Hotel,
Grosvenor Gardens,
London, S.W.1. England.

Am today cabling Tants tailors Oxford Street requesting them deliver breeches and Peal boot-makers deliver boots ordered by me to you immediately period Would you kindly send these me with enlisted man when they come here.

Straight.

Form 128 B

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003667

February 21st 1918

Major W. D. STRAIGHT,
A. G. U. S. R.

My dear Major,

Colonel STANTON is very much worried at not having received the authority to pay for the automobile and wonder whether you cannot have the order issued up there to satisfy him.

Furthermore, I learned while at Tours last week that the rent for the main Office here leased by Captain WOLFE has never been paid nor has the bill for the electric light. It therefore looks as if some amendment is necessary to G.O. N° 5 and 50. Perhaps a little talk with Colonel LOGAN might straighten this out.

You doubtless know we are collecting the bill for commutation of quarters disbursed by you and hope to have this fixed up shortly.

With kindest regards, I beg to remain

Sincerely yours,

B. N. CARVALHO,
Captain Q.M.U.S.R.

AN, HARJES & C°
ST OFFICE DEPARTMENT
ulevard Haussmann, 31
PARIS

Pa is February 23rd. 1918.

Major Willard D.Straight,

Hotel de Crillon.

E.V.

124.

We beg to give you below copy of a cable received from Fiedler New York:

" For Major Straight number seven no change in situation since last reported but judging underlying strength feel sure will make favourable report next ten days unless something unforseen happens general situation here showing improvment stop Mrs Straight and children well stop Mrs Straight has been approached

P.T.O.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003668

Paris, February 23, 1918.

MORGAN HARJES & CO.
31 Boulevard Haussman.

Major Willard Straight.

We beg to give you below copy of a cable received from Fiedler, New York.

"For Major Straight. Number seven. No change in sutuation since last reported but judging underlying strength feel sure will make favourable report next ten days unless something unforeseen happens general situation here showing improvement stop. Mrs. Straight and children well stop. Mrs. Straight has been approached by Doctor Gulick for financial help towards work regarding which he states you are familiar stop. Informed Mrs. Straight my opinion this had particular bearing on business American International and not personal and you would probably not care do anything now she would like know your wishes.

, by Doctor Gulick for financial help towards work regarding
, which he states you are familiar stop informed Mrs Straight
my opinion this had particular bearing on business
american international and not personal and you would
probably not care do anything now she would like know
your wishes."

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003669

Letter X

FEBRUARY I8TH I9I8 [to 24th] [1]

This Best Beloved,is written on one of your Christmas presents that I've been carrying with your diary and your little New Testament in my bag, with my toilet things and chocolate and cigars-- all my most personal and cherished possessions - the rest in my bedding roll.

Here we are - with the Headquarters of an American Division holding a sector on the Western Front. It seems unbelievable. We can hear the guns rumbling in the distance - 35 German planes were over yesterday. They bombed the town a few days ago. To think that after these months of skirting in and about war one should be here at last. Tonight as we came out from dinner we passed the ammunition supplies going up - wagon after wagon rumbling along the moonlit street of this bare Lorraine town, the men in their tin hats and their gas masks hanging over their breasts. This afternnon we saw a dolumn of Senegaliese coming in from their work - heard them first, rather - a wild, devilish sort of a chorus. They danced as they came in - a heathen crew indeed!

We are billetted in an old Lorraine inn,I should say- with a vile courtyard and a dung heap by the main gate.Fortunately we are way in the back of the house in the main chamber,and can enter through the window without going through the house. Two big beds with great red quilts and a bed spread- thats all

It's been a full day- a now my Blessed One,Goodnight and God Keep you. I love you so.

Your

Willard.

[2]

Letter X. FEBRUARY I9TH. I9I8

Well,Best Beloved- we tried it today,- and at first I was scared to death ,but later got used to it. We went out at 8. motored to Reg'l Hdqs. where we left the car - then went down through a boyau to Batt.Hdqs .where they gave us a nice little lieutenant who took us up to the lines. The first shells that went overhead we ducked right down,but soon I became able to judge whether they were going way over or not. The Boche were shelling our batteries and then ours came back. Next four German planes started to come overhead and it seemed as if everything had broken loose-- the sky was speckled(?) with bursting shells,- white puffs for high explosives ,gray for shrapnel,breaking all around, but below the planes , which sailed about seemingly quite unconcerned. But they made an awful row and some of the shell pieces fell near us. I picked one up and have it. We went cautiously along the frontline trench and peeped out through observation posts and machine gun emplacements. By this time I had become more used to it. The enemy trenches were not far away,but save for the occasional shelling everything was very quiet. It was a lovely warm sunny day- much like some of those days - late winter days in north China. Then on the way home we passed the point where a few days before they almost got Col.Connor of the G.S. - On the way up they took three cracks at our boyau .The shells came over with a very different sound One knew they were headed our way.One broke about thirty yards off- another about fifty the third didn't explode. We had lunch and then saw a battery of 75's and one of I55 Then beat it for Div.Hdqs. where Marshall in charge of operations showed us some most interesting maps. Then on here where we dined and where I am to be for a few days with some old neighbors of yours. G.Murphy is also here- and day after tomorrow we're going into the French trenches to see how they work. Tonight we've been watching artillery come in and unload. They were fine. The Col. was an old friend of mine from Korea. It's been a full day all right.Goodnight my Best Beloved- God Guard you- I love you everything- Dorothy mine-

Your

Willard.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003670

LETTER IO. FEBRUARY 20TH I918

A good day,Best Beloved, -bright and sunny and cold-- the guns booming constantly. They pulled off quite a stunt I understand today-- a raid by the French,- and tonight as I walked in the moonlight through the garden behind the Court Stanislas, the gray horizon was reddened,and reddened again by the flash of the big guns. Murphy and I went out to see an artillery battery in billets and had a young lieutenant explain to us the French 75 gun which they use. They were nice boys. They'd traveled quite a long distance and were well tired- but were very nice to us. We had lunch and talked, and then I went over the general orders and memoranda issued by the Division Hdq. from the beginning. McArthur,who is the chief of staff,is a corker- the best in the business I should think. Certainly his orders seem the most workmanlike. Having done the student for three hours I went out for a walk just at dusk. It's a picturesque old town - with a great double towered Renaissance church,and the Court Stanislas--another heritage from the Duke of Lorraine--long,very handsome buildings on either side,a grav paved court rising to the main structure,which crosses the head of the court with very fine arches opening through to a delightful garden with long well laid walks and nice little groves .In the buildings American soldiers were billetted.I wonder what Stanislas ,one time King of Poland,and Duke of Lorraine- would think, did he know that men from across the sea were roistering in his Sal d'Attente, and that an American motor supply train was parked under the stretching limbs of the trees he had planted-- secure from the spying eyes of enemy planes.

[Feb. 21, 1918] [4]

Good night my Best Beloved-- I love you- I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

FEB. 2IST. I9I8

Another very interesting day. Murphy and I motored out this morning to look over a trench mortar battery. They were quartered miles from here in a little village. The Captain-- a fine clean cut lad from Baltimore- explained the mechanism of his guns, which are certainly evil weapons. Then we came back through towns that had been shot up and ruined by the Germans when they had been in Lorraine in the autumn of I9I4. The inhabitants had never come back and they were bare and desolate.French and American soldiers billetted there-- a few of the people, some chickens in the street, walls and windows in some cases patched for temporary service. Luneville too was pretty well knocked about, I hadn't realized it before ,but today in walking about I saw the effects. After lunch there was a review of the old regiment, and of a battery of artillery by the local French Division Commander, and the C.S. of this Division.

(Drawing)

They looked very well and marched well. The Artillery Band came along with a wonderful dash and bang. A German aviator flew overhead to have a look and the anti-aircraft guns started after him ,which added to the zest of the performance. Then Murphy and I went to look at 37 millemeter guns ,machine guns,and Stokes mortars,

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003671

and then to the G.I. office (administration) to study the uestion of supply. Alto- [delete]

The Chief of Staff went out last night with a French officer through the barrage and with the attack into the German trenches and picked off an officer's helmet. It was a damn fool, but ridicuously brave, thing to do. Nevertheless it helps the division morale to have staff officers do just such things - to take the same risks that the men do. I don't think that is in my line!

Tonight we're dining with a French Commandant-- a special dinner,ordered with great care and much exditement from the hotel people (We now own the place) Tonight or tomorrow Murphy is trying to go up to the lines and I shall hope to go too,but I'm afraid I cant arrange it.

Now dinner Best Beloved. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

FEBRUARY 22ND. I9 I8

We made the trip this morning,Best Beloved - Murphy started out very early with some of the General Staff people-- they said they couldn't take me, but I managed through the French Mission to get a better trip. The highbrows came back as I passed them. The Commandant Corbabon,who dined with us last night, and I left at a little after eight,stopped and saw our old friend General Leniban in a battered village, and then went on to Regimental Headquarters,where there was a fine bullet-headed little French Colonel -a ty pical soldier. An American regiment was quartered in the same village,ready to go into the lines tonight. The Colonel telephoned up to the lines and arranged for me to lunch with the Battalion Privat (the name of the Major). We passed over a well camouflaged road,hidden from the German trenches by grass and reeds hung in screens,as the road went down hill- exactly like scenery on the stage. The little town where the Commandant Privat had his headquarters was battered. He had a small office-a shack, and his quarters where he received us,in a

dug-out. It was then Io.20 and lunch was at II. for they are up early in the morning.We talked for a while,then went on to a shelter built in a ruined building. Roof of rocks,laid like a stone wall, then dirt,then timbers,great logs- then heavy corrugated iron,protection against shells from a I55.A bigger gun would smash it anyway. There was an oil cloth covered table- two benches- the room was lighted by a candle on some sort of a fancy stick,taken I imagine,from the roofless church- and another hanging in the frame of what had once been a lamp,stuck on a potato resting on a broken stick. But there was a menu,written out-- hors d'oeuvres,(sausage and ham) epinards au jus avec oeufs, boeuf a la mode, legumes,fromages,desserts(little oranges apples and figs) cafe. We had the Pinard,the soldiers' wine , and then a good bottle of burgundy-- drank healths and had a fine time. The Commandant, a Lt.Col. who had come up from the Regiment,the Captain,and two Lieutenants of the Machine Gun Co. -- the Engineer and the doctor. It was quite gay. On the windows oil paper,through which only a dim light came-- Some soldier artist,a real one, had placed little silhouettes to give the appearance of an aquarium apparently-- a diver in his rubber suit fish of all kinds- very cleverly done. Lunch over I went out with the two lieutenants to the lines. The guns were popping all the time,but it was a very quiet sector. The Commandant said the Boche wouldn't budge-- they had completely surrounded themselves by wire- yards and yards in depth. We saw the kitchen in a wood- well camouflaged , and then through the boyaux went to machine gun positi ons and strong points. Their dispositions were very clever. But there was little doing. The Commandant was a typical soldier-- We talked for an hour when I came back,while I waited for a side car that didn't come. He didn't know what he would do when the war was over-- even now he said when he went home on leave and couldn't hear the guns go,he was bored to death. The country was used to it,he said. We talked of "Le Feu". They all cursed Barbusse as a "sal type". The Commandant hadn't read the book but a young lieutenant very intelligent,said they weren't true at all. I must say as I've seen things now, and I've knocked about a good deal, the descriptions are not at all correct. The men and their mode of living are all much better than the tale tells. As a matter of fact there seems fair evidence that the whole campaign of publicity in the United States for

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003672

this book was part of the German propaganda . It was circulated tremendously through Switzerland .

At about three I started back-- no side car- and tramped back through the mud and rain , for it had started to pour. The Abercrombie &Fitch trench coat didn't do much good. I was soaked. Finally I met the man who had been looking for me elsewhere and we whirled back to town, the rain driving in my face- past Italians working on a light railway line- Americans coming up-- for they go in tonight-- transport wagons American and French,- and the ruined towns with soldiers and chickens in the streets, the only inhabitants bar a few old men and some women and children in mourning.

After these days up here the gathering impression that I've had has been confirmed There's not much punch on either side now. The British are more active than the French the French are active in some sectors only. Elsewhere everyone is sitting -daily shelling,occasional raids after very expensive artillery preparation- to save life where possible. They are conserving man power till we get in really. The Germans I dont believe have much resiliency either .Everyone is down on their springs.Either there will be a political collapse on one side or the other, or things will drag along till we can give the punch that is needed to end the war. But to do this we will have to get a great army. By that I mean not only a large one but a well organized one- above all with a staff that can function-- that can lose men in a strong offensive in order to save them from attrition. A I00,00 lost in a fine advance rather then 200,00. Bar political changes of which one cannot judge, the war can be won only by fighting, and that we'll have to do, unless I'm much mistaken. Hard fighting with losses. I don't think I'll like it much; but I guess it's up to me. The more I see of it the more I feel that it's the duty of everyone who has any quality of leadership to get into it, the more I am convinced that one cannot get ahead with the war if one is content with desk work. One may be assigned to this or that, but one should try to fight. The thing that McArthur did the other night is what one must be ready to do - not foolishly for a stunt, but for the sake of morale. As I think of the boys who marched past yesterday, who will be ordered over the top, I know that if one is on the staff that orders, one must be ready ever so often to go

over with them. With Americans this is particularly so; we are all pretty much the same. They have to go; we can duck it on the plea of staff work if we wish; but it's ducking. We're none of us so valuable. To order them one must know how they do it, what the difficulties are - how men can be saved as far as possible.

All of which doesn't mean that I'm going over the top tomorrow- Dorothy mine-- for I'll probably be told to go to a desk somewhere,and hate it and myself-- but if I can I think I ought to go to it- and I know you will too,when you read this. One has no right to wear a combatant uniform unless one be ready to lead and to bear the burden-- the common burden of the army. Please tell me this is right. I've felt it all along,but from what I've seen and what I've felt in the very slight danger in which I've been placed,makes me realize what the soldier boy must feel- what we ask him to do for his country-- and convinces me that it's up to me to stand the guff if it comes my way-- and if it doesn(t ,to ask for it. I confess I dont like it. It scares me to death. Therefore I cant shirk it. If I loved it I might feel some satisfaction in restraining myself. Dont you be worried by this,Best Beloved. I had to tell you for I feel so strongly, but I can feel Logan's hand on my throat,and that fatal office chair waiting for me. But I know,My Dorothy, that you will wish me to play the game,through and unreservedly,.For you and for the kids- it must be done. Goodnight my Sweetheart. How I wish this rotten show was over. I want you so. I love you so. God Guard you.

Your

Willard.

February 24th. I918

My Best Beloved; Here we are back again at G.H.Q. after a rather hectic trip last night through Nancy and down the line in mud and rain. I meant to write a long letter to Bill this morning,but I must get this off,and will do that later. Oh,if you knew how you and the kids fill my thoughts and my heart-- whenever there isn't some pressing immediate thing to do,. I long for you,my Wonder of the World, -and to walk with you

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003673

[9]

Letter I0. FEB. 24TH I9I8

and the children at Westbury- to be with you again. But that'll come. Tomorrow we are to begin school! Murphy,Stimson,Rhinelando Waldo(!) and I are(all) collected at the Abri I7I8. Last night General Wood came to dinner,and today we start after lunch for the new job. God Bless you My Sweetheart. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

[11]

Letter II. February 24th. I9I8 [to 26th]

Your blessed letters,my Dorothy, came by Cholmondely-Jones today. They are such a joy- and they are so wonderful,Dorothy dear. They are sacred to me. They give me new life. It's all and everything-- nothing else in the world matters. As you say, much underbrush has been cleared away. I'm terribly sorry my cables didn't reach you. They went of course. Letters were held a bit, because I wanted to send you a good one. Hereafter I'll work two systems-- one a regular , two special ones from time to time,when opportunity offers. But Best Beloved,you know,I know,that always we have each other,above everyhting --over the world and under the world,always. God Guard you

Here chez M. 22 Rue Walfudin-- in billetts,and it's very cold and school opens tomorrow, and I must turn in. But my dearest,I had to write you just a word, for my heart is full of you, and the Great Wonder that is always greater,and more wonderful-- that you love me ,that I may love you and that we have each other. Goodnight.

Your

Willard.

February 26th. I9I8

It's the late afternoon,Best Beloved, and I ought to be working at tomorrow's lesson, but I understand that there's a courrier going down tomorrow and if so,I may still be able to catch either Daisy or Peixotto. These have been busy hours since we've been here ,getting Oriented, and I'll tell you of the old town and all that-- but first to answer some specific points in your letter.

(a) Birthday party-Foolish one- do you suppose I'd cable you about a dinner. The air-raid came that night. I was afraid you would be worried and cabled at once thinking that you would surely understand,and that another kind of message might not get through.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003674

Letter II. Feb. 26 th. 1918

(b) Cables thru Fiedler. Of course I know just how you feel,Best Beloved, but I want you to get 'em and I rec'd so few of your messages and you seemed to get so few of mine,that I decided to do it that way,for the cables to Fiedler seemed to make it all right. There's a reason,Best Beloved-I wasn't just casual- and I think that that had best continue,thru the office.

(c) Yes the N.Y.Times and New Re ublic come in irregularly- so dont bother. I want news of you-- and what you're doing ,and real dope on the situation-never mind the rest.

(d) Herbert's letters seem to me terribly depressed and tired- one feels somehow that he needs someone to put a kick into him- and I'm afraid the Russian business will be a bitter blow. Damn those people anyway.They're a rotten lot and I'M afraid it means a longer war. Now why dont you make him-(a) Take Billy Hard on permanently,even at a big salary .He's too good to miss,and we should have him. He has the kick that Walter had and which has been missing. His articles have been the best in the paper and in these days,and in the days to come,it's only the strong stuff,not the philosophy,that will get across. (b) Take a short trip over here- if it can be risked on account of the submarines - but the French line I think would be all right and American line back- or vice versa. It would do him good.He ought to see it,even if he comes for only two or three weeks. The paper needs it. (c) Stop worrying about finances. He's so terribly conscientiousthat it's always on his mind the fact that he's using your money. Talk to him and tell him to go to it.

So much for all that. My Dorothy darling- What wonderful things you are doing. You are consecrating yourself indeed- and in reading your letters I feel humble,Best Beloved, for I have been in the presence of a Great Spirit-in a Sanctuary, I cant tell you what I feel,Dorothy. They awe me,almost. You are the Wonder of the World, and to think that you love me,and care for me as you do,Sweetheart,makes me seem small and shrivelled,shmahow- and unworthy of such a love from you. If only I can make myself for you,whatI would be- for you,My Dorothy. You are more than human,Best Beloved- I've always felt that about you,and in these last letters ,more than ever before.

Letter II. Feb. 26th. 1918

But Dorothy-are you well? You seem to be driving,driving,driving all the time. Are you sleeping enough-are you eating enough- are you always having lunch. You must take care.You can find little relaxation in ordinary things,I know- but if you'll be with the children and sleep ,sleep,sleep. It terrifies me to think that you might wear yourself out and break down- with me so far away. If you can,Dorothy- be careful. It's my constant dread that you will give yourself too freely.

I read your letters over and over again,Best Beloved- they give me deep joy and no matter what else happens the thought that we have each other- that we shall see each other and be together again some day, makes it of no account.In the cold in the night-- on the road-- everywhere- when not working, this thought comes to bless me-- to bring me inward peace-,such,I think, as I've never had before-- for I have never loved you so deeply Dorothy dear- you have never been so close as you are now,despite the miles of sea between us. What splendid things the Y.M.C.A. is doing.What a wonder you are with your girl secretaries and the way you handle the old curmudgeons. Of course you're right. Its what the men need. So do the officers. The men are wonderful-- our average altogether is higher than any- but our officers ,bar many exceptions are a raw lot. That of course was inevitable, but here at the Staff School,where they are supposed to be the pick,they make me tired. There's not the class- nor the power of application,nor the real civiliaation -- as a matter of fact as a people we are the most idealistic,but the most ignorant of many things- but we're awful raw-- perhaps it's just as well. I'll find the Y.M.C.A. stories for you Sweetheart, and send them on I have no one to dictate to,so I'll get it done somehow. And the Junior League too- You give them all inspiration,my Dorothy.Of course you can speak. I wish I could hear you,but I know the grace and sweetness and sound sense that you always bring. Oh My Dorothy, I love you so- sometimes it seems as if I could not bear it longer- and here in this lovely old town,riding out as we did yesterday and today,the colour that there was,the quaint corners,- I cried out for you- that we might share it all. Someday we will. Oh,if it will only come soon! And now I'm going to write a line to Herbert-Please give it go him,ff you approve.

The War Risk office goes from Paris now, so its going to be difficult

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003675

Letter II. Feb. 26th. 1918

to get things down. You'd better send all letters and things for me care Joe Swan. He will always know where I am,and either he or Jim Perkins will see that they reach me.Mail through the post should go to Harjes as before, and cables also . They'll be sent over thru the Red Cross and otherwise as I may arrange from time to time. Sunday I'll write and tell you all about it here. Now Goodnight,my darling- my Wonder Wife- My Best Beloved- my Benediction. I love you.

Your

Willard.

Cable- "No cable for three weeks. Birthday letters received. Wonderful. Well. Love."

Cable.

Fiedler, 120 Broadway, Newyork.
Following from Straight. No. 8 Advise Mrs.
Straight quote No cable for three weeks.
Birthday letters received. Wonderful. Well.
Love.

Feby. 27-1918

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

0036/6

MORGAN, HARJES & C°
POST OFFICE DEPARTMENT
31, Boulevard Haussmann, 31
PARIS

Paris March Ist. 1918 191

Major Willard D.Straight

Care Société Générale

Langres. 81.

Messrs. MORGAN, HARJES & C° present you their compliments and beg to give *you enclosed* copy *of* 1 *message repeated to-day to* above address

From Fiedler New York.- For Major Straight number eight Mrs Straight laid up yesterday with chickenpox not serious children Well.

FORM 125d1 .

Signal Corps. United States Army.
Telegram.

93

Received at: PARIS, L. OF C. 358 FEB 27 1918

58 A XX XN 59 OB

LANGRES FEB 27 1918

MAJ.H.D.LINDSLEY,

WAR RISK SECTION,1 RUE DES ITALIENS,PARIS.

YOUR SUGGESTION I TELEPHONED YOU TODAY RECEIVED THROUGH LOGAN THIS IMPRACTICAL SUGGEST YOU COME UP SUNDAY AM SENDING COVER BY COURIER TODAY IF YOU ARE AWAY PLEASE DIRECT RENNICK TO HANDLE PERIOD.CARVALHOS LETTER OF FEBY.TWENTY FIRST RECEIVED SUGGEST YOU TAKE UP WITH COLONEL LOGAN.

STRAIGHT

312P

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003677

Letter I2.

ARMY POST OFFICE

NO 714.

March 2nd. I918

Oh! My Best Beloved- When yesterday I found Fiedler's cable that you had come down with the chicken pox,my heart sank. Not that the c.p. is so bad- but it confirmed what I have been feeling all along-- that you would over-do and get run down and then catch something. My Dorothy- please,please,please be careful. It's bad enough to be here,thousands of miles away- unable to reach you,-unable to hear from you except occasionally- But it's impossible unless I can feel that you are taking care of yourself,and guarding against just such things as that which has now happened.

Your letter of January 8th - that was the first date- reached me here day before yesterday-- a week almost after the one that had been brought by Ch.J. You say in this- and you've said in others, that you were writing at 2a.m. You must stop it. You cant go on that way. This war,I'm afraid, is going to last a long while and you cant keep on spurting as you're doing now. I can tell from your letters that you are tense and over-wrought, and you will just wear yourself out. Oh,Dorothy,Dorothy, please let off. Please dont try to carry the whole world on your shoulders. No one can do it-and there's no one to watch over you-- that's what worries me even more. You have to do it yourself ,and I dont seem to be able to trust you to look after yourself. Dorothy, if you care-- and I know you do - if you love me more than the rest of the people you help and comfort, -if my happiness means anything to you-- you must stop,- you must rest, you must save yourself--not spend yourself so lavishly

I've not attempted to write little bits these nights., nor shall I do so. Sunday after lunch shall be your time, as it is now, and I'll do what I can in the week- but these snatches are so unsatisfactory. I want really to talk to you. Your giving the coal was fine-- just like you. Morty Schiff and Untermeyer played true to form--I wish they could be exposed. Charley Sabin I'm surprised at. I thought he would behave differently,and wonder if it's true. And your Mayors Committee-Best Beloved- what a time you've had. I know you've handled Mrs Hearst to the Queens taste

I wish I could have been there to hear all about it.The whole thing makes me boil and then laugh. I wonder if Hylan can last. My Dorothy, I'm so proud of you,and all that you are doing. You are growing,growing,growing- fulfilling your real wonderful self,in working and being for others.,unselfishly and unreservedly. You are more than human,my Dorothy- I have always felt in you the spiritual beyond all others. I love you so- I admire you so. I am so grateful that you have blessed me with your great ,wonderful love. But it terrifies me,because you are spiritual,lest in giving your spirit you give too much of your strength. You are all that I have-- and though you,the children- and I am in dread lest something should happen to you. It's hard enough,Best Beloved ,not to be there to care for you--to watch over you ,and save you from your generous self.

No- I'm afraid that the Brest-Litovsk negotiations are but the prelude to the entire Russian collapse.Peace seems farther off than ever. Germany's treatment her betrayal and ruthless,brutal invasion of a distressed disorganized ,groping land- all make me feel that talk,liberality,hope for the renaissance or outburst of popular indignation in Germany is all in vain-- only war,defeat,punishment can save the world,I'm afraid. The German people I dont think can do the trick for themselves. Up to now I've hoped against hope that they might,but after Russia's debacle I'm afraid that if the Allies are to gain the Peace which alone can make this war worth while,they must gain it by fighting and not by talking- and if that be true,its up to us ,and the road to go is long and hard and full of pitfalls. I'm really terribly sorry for poor Herbert is all this thing. He has hoped and hoped and believed. But it's no good.Perhaps the Allies have mismanaged their conduct of Russian affairs-- perhaps not-- perhaps this awful thing might have been averted-- perhaps not. Anyway it is. and we must meet it- and it means,oh Best Beloved, I'm afraid, longer separation and will need greater faith in our ideals. I believe in them. I have lost no iota of my belief in liberalism and the need for it. I am more convinced of it every day. But now we cannot talk and philosophize --we must act,- and for us--you and me-- it means the greater sacrifice, but in that we are both working as we can,for what we

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003678

Letter I2. March 2nd. I9I8

believe in,and want our children to have.The separation is but a joint consecration to a great cause--the better because we are joining in the struggle and are making the sacrifice together. It is a greater and a stronger bond between us-- the love that (reeks vecks) not of time or space-- the love that grows daily,for it is because of this love that we are each steeled to meet the work that each day brings forth-- so that each days' tas k done is another link in the chain that joins us inseparably. Each job well performed is something that each one of us has done for the other. Is it not so,My Dorothy?

And now ,of the New Republic and Herbert. You must make him keep Billy Hard . You must make him come oveer here. His batteries need recharging. His letters sound depressed and as if he lacked confidence in his own power.Never was it more needed. Never was it more necessary for him to bring all his great intellect--stripped and cleared for action- to bear on our problems. He is a little worn,I fear. Send him over. He will gain in strength and new information. Now the great test is coming and he should orient himself as he can do nowhere but here!

Stimson, Murphy and I motored down from G.H.Q. a week ago. We're only an hour distant, and in the falling night we found our billets in this quaint old walled town. Grayson and I have a house - 11 rue Chambroulard - with a Madame Georges. We have the whole house to ourselves. Dining room and kitchen on the first floor, a little courtyard with a very dirty "cabinet", two nice rooms on the 2nd, the largest of which G. won on the toss. On the third floor we have two rooms, ceilings 5 feet from the floor, one of which will be our guest room, the other occupied by G's man Edward, formerly of the Rockaway Hunt Club, and Bennett. Bennett is a jewell. He's been with me everywhere, to the front and everywhere else. He is getting a little French and is most useful. He can take care of himself and of me too.

---

index cards.Later I may take him on again if I get the chance. Rennick,of course, stayed also.Walker went to assist Logié- Forsythe Wickes is Assistant Chief Liaison Officer with Hermann Harjes-- and nice Mechem and McPherson also on other jobs. Ch. Jones stays with Lindsley ,who I think will do very well though he seems already to have got things a little muddled- poor chap- Dont repeat this. He'll be all right. Hotspur Harry Stimson is very important and it is a great privilege for us to be with him.At least that is the impression he gives us. But Murphy is no respecter of greatness,- especially when it has no sense of humour,- nor am I- and as he is messing with us I think he may be well trained before we get through with him. But he is very serious and very great-- yet a really very nice person. He's funny and pathetic- that's all.One asks where are the stars of yester year . His records are a little old . But he's a fine sport to be doing as he is and it's a fine example that he has set.

Herbert Parsons turned up today, to take the course also, and I am trying to put him in my old quarters so that he can mess with us here. He'll help a lot.

This week has really been most interesting and instructive. The College had not yet opened. We were all-- some 200 of us- divided up into sections- each under a regular army officer(sent here also to take the course) and put through a preliminary canter- resulting in the elimination of some forty or more hopefulls.It terrifies me, that canning prospect. We had one Preston Brown, a Lt.Colonel-a veryy amusing and attractive gentleman. We had lectures in the morning,based on the Drill Regulations and Field Service regulations,which we studied every night till eleven and after. Then in the afternoon we went out on horseback and were given test problems on the ground- patrols,outposts,attacks,advance guards, etc- being directed to look over the ground with the map and then write the necessary orders. It was healthy and interest-

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003679

ing. At first I was lost,but toward the end of the week I began to find myself- I know I shall like it. I hope I shall do well- I'm afraid it will be pretty hard.

It's a glorious old town- perched on the top of a hill,standing up from a rolling plain- bordered again by other crests,on which were the great forts of olden days-mWalled and battlemented with lines of trees on either side of the approaching roads. When we trotted up at sundown ,sometimes in the rain and snow,one's thoughts went back to the old days,when year in,year out ,this place was one of the proud strogg holds of France-- the seat of a Fighting Archbishop - where Romans,Goths, Burgundians-Knights in Armor- have held forth. Up these same rodds men at arms had clambered - Marcus Aurelius had been carried in state. A bit of old Roman wall still stands ,built about with mediaeval masonry.One great tower was built by Henry of Navarre.In every nook and corner one finds rare bits of renaissance-- of older work-- a quaint corner- a wonderful old facade- a bit of garden .It's delightful.I feel almost guilty sometimes ,for were it not for that dull constant ache for you my Dorothy, I should be almost very happy-- work,exercise,good companions,-in this Great Adventure-- and I think of you at home working your heart out, lonely,waiting,watching It seems wrong that we should be so comfortable- that our duty to go to this school should lie in such pleasant paths. But I long for you ,my Best Beloved- I want you to share all this lovely place with me. Some day we'll come back together and stay here- and sketch -- and even now when the weather gets better I'll make some water colors for you if I can.

Tomorrow the big job starts,- at 8.30 - and from then on we will be driven pretty steadily. I believe they will assign me to the administrative section, which is most interesting work, and which will mean a very hard course. We have conferences in the morning- steadily till 5- then ride in the afternoon - and must study every night.It will be a good test of endurance and intelligence, I know. Up and at it.

And now My Dorothy- the light fails. It's snowy and wet outside, and I must get to work again. Your last letter- that of January 8th et sequtur - touched me so. You make me proud and yet terribly humble,my Dorothy. I wish that all you say were true. But the fact that you write it will help me to try to realize by my actions what

you think me. It's an inspiration and a benediction ,my Dorothy.I shall read and re read it- for you have given a a goal-- a goal for you,dear heart. God Guard you always. I love you. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

Murphy is really a wonder. We get on like smoke and we're really saving each other's lives.If we were alone we should be miserable,but together its great fun,He's a real person.

Please number your letters then I'll know when there are missing ones.

Please cable me that this letter has reached you and that you will take care of yourself.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003680

[copy]

- March 3rd,1918.

To Master Whitney-
Miss Beatrice, Straight,
Master Michael

Here we are in an old town on a hill way up on the clouds - and just full of soldiers, French soldiers and American soldiers, and lots of officers, (Sketch of hill leading to old town)

Each morning I go to school with lots of other officers and sit and smoke a big pipe - and take notes in a little pad while a big officer talks to us all about how to be a soldier. (Sketch of Major, sitting on chair smoking pipe with pad and pencil)

This is me -

(Sketch of officer)
This is the officer.

In the afternoon we go out - lots of officers together - sometimes even a general or two, only brigadier-generals - and see the soldiers shoot guns - machine guns - and mortars and little one pounder guns, and sometimes we have problems to do. It is all very interesting. Then we come home at night and study very hard, and go to bed late and get up early in the morning to go to the class again. This is a very famous town- in the early days there used to be a capitaloof the Gauls here - and a very famous chieftain named Vercentoxix - He rebelled against the Romans - and fought with Julius Ceasar in about the year 42 B.C which was very long ago. Then another Gaul named Sabinus rebelled against the Romans and for twenty years he hid in a big cave near here - and they didn't find him for a long time although they looked and looked and looked for him -

(Sketch of French poilu)
This is a French soldier

(Sketch of Roman)
J.Ceasar.

(Sketch Gaul)
Vercentoxix

Then it became the seat of the great Archbishops - who had a great

Cathedral here - All during nine hundred years although it was besieged many times, it was never captured - so you see it is quite a famous town isn't it?

Now I hope you all are being very good children - and that Whitney is being a real man and looking after his Mother - dear - and remembering not to let her ever get tired at all - and that Beatrice is looking after Michael and not making too much noise -

With much love - from

Your

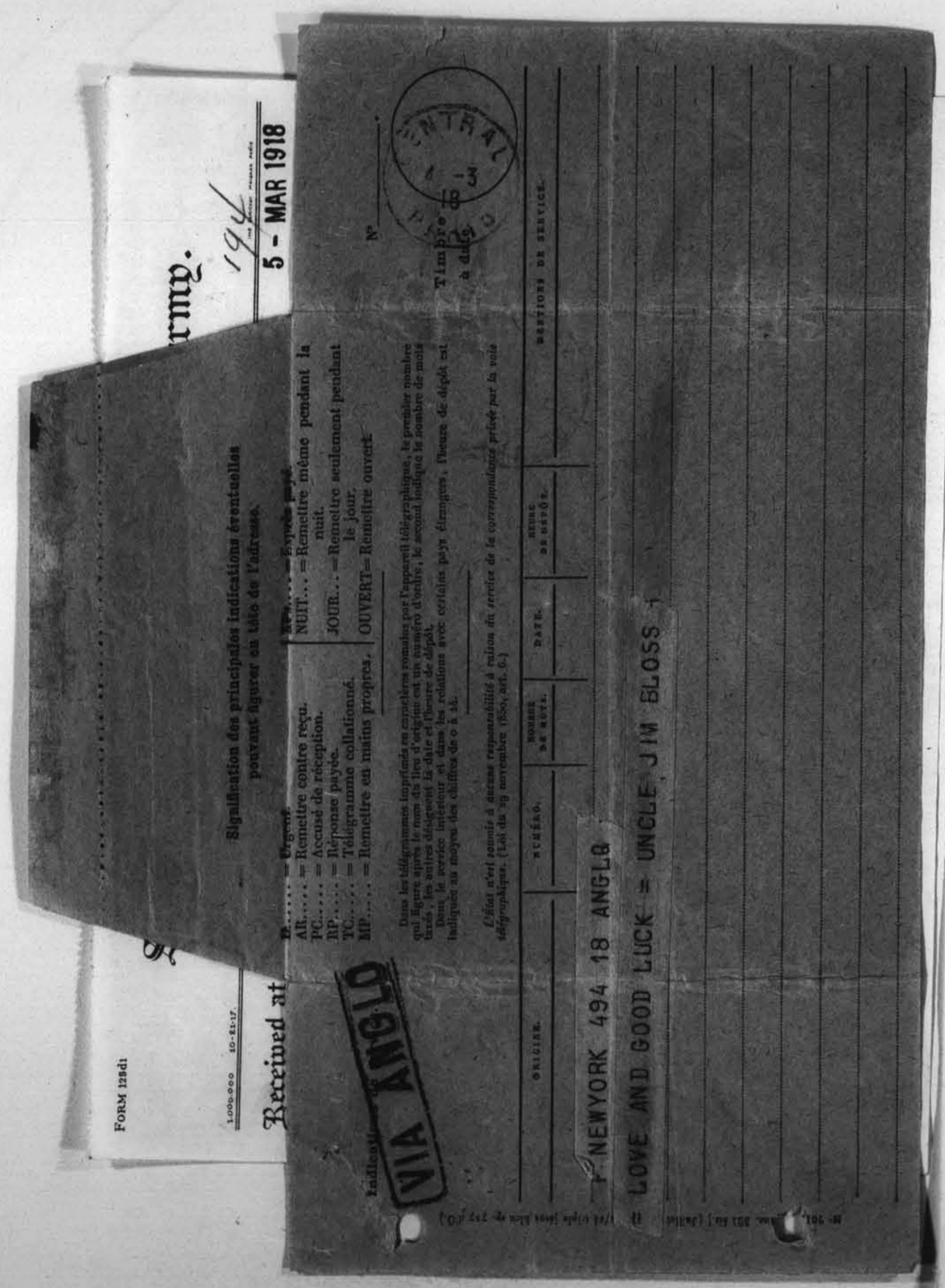
Daddy.

(Sketch of the Bishop)
The Bishop, with his sword and armour under his robes.

****

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003681



Dear Kinnicutt
Please return
L.D.F.

HEADQUARTERS AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES.
OFFICE OF THE GENERAL PURCHASING AGENT.

March 6th, 1918.

Mr. Louis D. Froelick,
American Asiatic Association,
627 Lexington Avenue,
New York City.

My dear Lou:

You no doubt consider me the most unsatisfactory correspondent on your list. If many thoughts of you would transform themselves into letters, you would have had your share before this time.

I left the States the early part of December and arrived in England on Christmas day with the War Risk detachment. We were in Havre and Paris for about two weeks formulating our plans and then went out into the field to do the War Risk work. As you now know, this had to do with the pay allotments, Government allowances and Government insurance of the soldiers. It was our job to cover all troops in France within thirty days, as the period within which insurance could be taken expired at the end of that time. With another officer I had charge of all the troops in the Line of Communications involving a considerable number scattered in scores of places. We had ten officers and about seventy enlisted men in our area. The work necessitated my crossing France from North to South twice by motor, and so gave me a good opportunity of seeing things. I visited a great many of our camps, training areas and depots, and observed our troops under practically all conditions. I carried away an excellent impression of their personnel, morale and equipment. The officers are on the whole a fine body of men earnestly trying to learn what war is. There are of course some discouraging aspects as there have been in all armies in all countries. Our plans for the future here are on a huge scale and seem to me properly conceived.

Our job necessitated working from twelve to twenty hours a day and sleeping everywhere from the roadside to cantonments. It seemed to me extremely interesting and worth while.

Major Straight completed his task within the period and deserves great credit for doing so. I found him a delightful and able man - a real leader. He has now left the War Risk detachment and is at the General Staff College.

As the War Risk work is now only a matter of routine I have been transferred with some of the members of the detachment to the Board of Contracts and Adjustments under Captain Cutcheon, formerly of the firm of Byrne & Cutcheon of New York. Our work is to negotiate and draft contracts between the French and British and American Governments for the purchase of war materials; to settle disputes arising under such contracts and to adjust the claims of the French Government and French civilians against the American Expeditionary Forces. The work involves, of course, huge sums and brings me in contact with the French and British authorities to a considerable extent.

Of course all of us over here miss the good old U.S.A. and various of its inhabitants pretty keenly, but as we all and many more are badly needed,

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003682

MARCH 6, 1918

HEADQUARTERS AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES.
OFFICE OF THE GENERAL PURCHASING AGENT.

-2-

the work compensates for the bad moments.

I hope all goes well for you in every way. Please give my kindest regards to Mrs. Froelick, and remember me to any of the boys whom you may see. I am temporarily [redacted] how long we shall be here I do not know. We all hope that at home you realize that we are confronted here with a tremendous task and its successful accomplishment will take a long time, and the unstinted effort of all Americans.

Drop me a line sometime . A letter addressed to Captain D.F. McPherson, GUARANTY TRUST COMPANY, Paris, will always reach me.

As ever,

Your friend,

Dan. McPherson

Dear Lou -

Excuse the formal tone of this missive - it is due solely to the fact that my stenographer has us Buffaloed!

Don't mention straights presence whereabouts - as he may not wish it known at home.

D. McP.

FORM 125d1

Signal Corps, United States Army.

Telegram.

1000-000 10-E5-17

358

Received at: HEADQUARTERS LI[redacted]SERVICE OF THE REAR[redacted].E.F. 6 = MAR 1918

196RSKOMV. 44 OB

LANGRES, MAR. 6 18

MAJOR H.D. LINDSLEY C.F. WAR RISK S.E.C. COMMANDING GENERAL S.O.R.,

TOURS.

PLEASE WIRE ME WHAT PEMBROKE DID WITH KEYS TO MY TRUNKS PARIS 15

OCONNOR [redacted] RETURNING VIA PARIS LET ME KNOW IF HE WILL BRING SOME THINGS FOR ME.

STRAIGHT.

556PM

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003683

210.3
W.D. Straight.

March 8th,1918

Major Willard D. Straight,
c/o War Risk Officer,
Langres

Following cablegram received for Bloss Chace your care from New York quote Love and good luck signed Uncle Jim Bloss end quote period

LINDSLEY

L

Letter I3.

ARMY GENERAL STAFF COLLEGE

A.P.O.714.

March I0th. I9I8

[1]

My Best Beloved- A letter from you yesterday,of February I4th-no 7.- and a cable from Fiedler which must have been delayed in transit-- for it quoted you as saying that you had had no letters since January. I mailed letter no.5. on Jan. 30th. and no.VI. on Jan. 3Ist. The next one was sent on February I4th -a long interval,because I had been off on a trip. Please in future acknowledge the numbers of letters and then I can know whether everything has reached you. My Dorothy- your letters are so wonderful. Each day I love you more- each day you seem to fill my life more completely. I suppose it is that we all grow with each new experience - it is an accumulation - and as each day is shared with you,so there is a greater bond between us. You make me so happy and proud.You are doing such wonderful work,Best Beloved. You are right ,I think, in joining with Mrs Hearst. What do personalities matter. Try to help her out. You were not doing your work because it was yours,but because it had to be done.It was not you yourself but the job- and therefore as the job still exists help her if you can. That's the big thing to do,and I think you are right too in giving up your committee.Your judgement is absolutely sound. Hooray for the Y.M.C.A. secretaries too. That's a fine job,my Sweetheart.I wish you could tell me all about it-- about your socialist friends and the crabbed old General. Haskell,by the way,turned up yesterday to take the course here .He said he had seen you just before he left. I wish Lloyd could come over. They need him here- men of his type.There are too many rough necks.

And Best Beloved, please do something to relax.Play with people- go to the theatre.Remember this is probably a long pull,and not a spurt, and you must keep well and strong. You speak of Bobbie's chicken pox- Did the children have it- or were you the only one to suffer. I am anxiously awaiting a reply to my cable inquiry But here we are so completely out of touch with the world that it seems as if nothing ever could come through- and now that Rennick has moved with the office (War Risk) to H dqs. L. of C . were it not for Joe Swan in Paris I should be completely

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003684

Letter 13. March 10th.1918

lost. I hope and pray that you are all right,my Best Beloved- that you are not run-down -and the constant effort has not worn you out. You must not stay up till 4.a.m. It wont do. It worries me. I'd rather have a shorter letter-- though your letters mean everything to me- and are the one bright shop in my horizon.I long for them so. I saved yours yesterday until my work was done and then I revelled in it. There was so much dope too. You bet I'm glad I'm out of the A.I.C. and away from that City Bank crowd-definitely and finally. What a really wonderful job J.P.M. and Co. is putting up- Davy,E.R.S. Dwight,Tom Lamont,advising the Treasury. All of them leading in public service. It's splendid. They are indeed the Best of all and the ablest and most disinterested. Well--------- but never mind- one lives and learns, and I've learned a lot- we both have,haven't we Best Beloved ?

Here the first week is over and the 2nd begins tomorrow. The week to March 4th was only a preliminary canter. The last six days have been full indeed .The College opened with an address by General Pershing on Monday. There have been three lecture periods each morning- beginning at 8.30 - British,French and American officers. At 12.we get lunch- Study till 4.45 and then ride for an hour--dine at seven- begin work at 8.30 and study till eleven or twelve. One afternoon we had a demonstration of attack formations- and I imagine that about once a week we will have something of this sort-- seeing troops actually at work,with grenades,new automatic rifles, rifle grenades,trench mortars,machine guns- V.B. lights, and all the rest of the

Letter 13 March 10, 1918

On Saturday we had a map problem - the move of a Division by rail. We had to write the orders, beginning at eight A.M. and ending at six P.M. It was some job. I couldn't finish mine, for the working out of train schedules took me too long. In this problem we were to apply the things we hac been supposed to learn during the week. Then the instructors turn over to us some other officer's solution and we criticize that and turn it in on Monday. Even Sunday is occupied. Now I am writing after dinner in a few moments before I start reading tomorrow's dope. I have had Stimson's paper to go over and raised thunder with it. I suppose someone else is doing the same with mine.

Our men have done finely.They're a great lot, and so are the younger officers. They'll give a good account of themselves.

Now dont be startled by what I have written. I shall not go out looking for chances I shall do no more than I feel it to be my duty todo. I shall try to serve with a Division and not get an administrative job in the rear. I shall do what I can,and take what I get.

Colonel House sent me a message through Frederick Palmer asking if I wanted- or would be interested in ,rather-- being Liaison officer with the Polish National Council in Paris. I cabled that I was here and hoped to serve with troops when I finished. I will not put myself in the position of asking for anything .It would be no favor to me to give

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003685

Letter I3. March Ioth. I9I8

me such a job- and if he wants me for anything he will have to write. This third party stuff wont go. I dont want to go in on this work anyway. I want to join a Division when this course is over.

Goodnight my Best Beloved. God Guard you. Kiss the dhildren for me. I love you,my Dorothy- everything.

Your

Willard.

Grayson Murphy is a corker. I like him better and respect him more all the time. He is a most delightful companion and the soul of the place. Go and see his wife. She'd probably love it.Her address is II0 East 6Ist.St.

Cable- March I5th. " Blessings- How are you. Please cable immediately. Thanks childrens pictures. Going strong."

Willard Straight Esq.

℅ A. H. Frazier Esq. Paris, France.

Dear Mr. Straight:

Thank you for your letter of February 14th with its enclosures and also for your cable which has come.

I am sorry you did not think it well to accept the post in question for I believe the work had possibilities for the future of great importance.

I follow you from time to time through mutual friends and the Department and always with interest.

Sincerely yours,

Wm Bruce

115 East 53rd Street, New York.

March 12, 1918.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003686

120 BROADWAY
NEW YORK

March 13, 1918

My dear Willard:-

I have just learned of my brother's promotion, for which I know I have you to thank, and I heartily tender the same. All of us Clarks are deeply grateful to you.

Walker tells me something of the changes are there, and that you are now with G.H.Q. which you like very much. If you like it, I am glad you have it, though my brother writes me your going was the cause of universal regret among all the men, who seemingly fell under the pleasing spell by which you usually and accustomedly make your friends and disarm your enemies.

Good luck to you. May you have all the right kind of work that you can do - which is I am sure you now wish.

With very good thought for you and yours, I am,

Faithfully

J. Reuben Clark Jr.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003687

210.3
Straight, Col.

March 13, 1918.

Chief, War Risk Section, S.O.S.

Col. James A. Logan, Jr., C.A.S.,G.S., G.H.Q.

Authority for purchase of automobiles.

1. It was understood by War Risk Section that under General Orders #50 and the verbal consent given by you, that authority existed for the purchase of automobiles used by this Section in the Campaign.

2. The Chief Disbursing Officer, A.E.F., although he has paid for these machines, demands additional authority.

3. It is requested that such authority be given.

4. The service for which these cars were purchased having been completed they will be turned over to the M.T.S. at this station for general use.

HENRY D. LINDSLEY,
Major, Inf.U.S.R.

1 Incl.

BNC/111

MAR 14 1918

(C.R. from file #451.1 - which contains additional correspondence)

1st Ind. GLH/rek

5210 G.H.Q., A.E.F., G-4, March 17, 1918. To C.G.,S.O.S.

1. The purchase of two automobiles by the War Risk Insurance Bureau under authority of G.O. 50, G.H.Q., A.E.F., 1917, is hereby approved as having been necessary for the military service.

2. The service for which these cars were purchased having been completed, they will be turned over to the M.T.S.

By order of the C. in C.

W. D. CONNOR,
Col., G. S.,
A. C. of S., G-4.

C-23 2nd Ind. FFS/LHG

A.E.F.,Hq.S.O.S.,S.O.U.,O.D.M.T.S.,France, 24 March, 1918.-
To Chief War Risk Section, S.O.S.

1. Forwarded.

RECORDED

F. H. Pope,
Colonel, Q. M. Corps,
Director, M.T.S.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003688

[3-17-18]

Dear Major Straight:

Since you left the War Risk Bureau, I have intended to write and thank you for the opportunity you gave me of entering on that work. I have waited to write this letter until I received my commission, so I could also include my thanks for your recommendation.

As an enlisted man, I considered it a privilege to work with you and, if I have any regret, it is that I have not also that privilege as an officer.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003689

More than I can say, I appreciate the interest you took in my work.

I have, also, to thank you for my transfer to the Statistical Division, in which work I am sure I will find the opportunity for further advancement.

You will be interested to hear that Linden has been assigned to the London Statistical Office and has already left for that point. My own assignment has not yet been made.

Hoping some time to have the opportunity of expressing my thanks in person, believe me,

Most Sincerely

Rogers Chubbuck-Jones

Sunday, March 17, 1918

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003690

My Best Beloved- Your letter of February 2Ist ,with its addendum of February 24th- came day before yesterday. Your letters are more and more wonderful ,Dorothy mine. They mean all the world to me,and cheer me and strengthen me. They bring you close, and yet they tear my heart-- to think of you and all you mean,so far away,with no chance of seeing you till a whole lot of things quite beyond our control happen. But as Henley writes- what we have had is beyond all else in the world- that no one can take from us. The little book is in Murphy's room at the minute- ,he borrowed it . He said he was blue and I think he quoted it to his wife. That's what I suspect. But you know the verse I mean,Best Beloved- Doesn't it begin- "What is to come we know not"- ? and then"Out of the night that covers me". I read it every now and then. Damn the war anyway !

I'm not surprised that the letter you received was all smashed to bits. It was written and saved- and was carried over by a friend. I know how discreet you are and I wanted you and Herbert to know certain things. Apparently the man I gave it to -to give to you- just mailed it. You do not speak of having seen him either and he particularly promised to ring you up as soon as he got to New York. Perhaps something happened. I'll not judge him harshly till I see you and learn whether he ever turned up or not. I really rather forget what was in the letter but I'm under the impression that it was pretty strong. I'm glad that the part about Chevalier was still left- and wonder how much was.It was a really bully day.Our host that night, by the way, left for home shortly afterwards. I wonder if you've seen him. Chevalier writes me now and then and he's sent me a great bunch of books which I'd love to read and would if I were not learning to teach and direct other people how to shoot other people up. That's the thing that gets me every now and then in this course. It's the intellectual side of war. The planning,the figuring- that's the staff. There's none of the excitement of physical combat - none of the thrill one gets from the command of men--none of the responsibility of command. But the responsibility of placing your brains at the service of the "command"- as part of a grupp of brains,to plan and

scheme-,when,how,your men shall kill other men- and how they shall be fed and clothed and supplied with ammunition during the process- and how you'll keep the other fellow from getting at you harder than you get at him. I think of it sometimes as I look about the crowded lecture room-- a hundred and more men- some well along,over forty- some in the late twenties - most from thirty five to forty- in their very prime --listening intently while an older and more experienced soldier lectures us on the art of murder..That's all it is - and to think that the world has progressed no further. The answer is that most of it had, but there was this German canker- this poison- that was impregnating our whole system- and now the whole world nearly has joined in trying to throw off the malady - and to do it,as in vaccination,and inoculation,we have had to adopt many of the methods,the organization,the technique of those whom we are now seeking to destroy in order that they may not destroy us. Murder is a nasty word. All killing is really murder-- not in its technical sense .We are being taught,really, to be executioners, and the more we can learn and the sooner and better we can do the job,the better it will be for all of us. The thing that terrifies me now is this fear that with Russia so completely blown up there may be some sort of a patched up peace that will mean that Germany will get all the vast resources of Russia to play against the world with in the future. Perhaps there would be some sort of a liberalization in Germany afterwards that would remove the military poison and make it possible for the rest of the world to go back about its business. If not,I suppose,most of us will go on soldiering for the rest of our lives. I cant say that I relish the prospect entirely.

We are working very hard. We had a most interesting problem on Wednesday and again yesterday. I think I'm catching on a bit more all the time. I know I'm learning a lot, though I don't seem to be able to paste these problems as I'd like to. Still, as I see what others do, I guess I'm no worse anyhow than most. Certainly no better. We are up every day at quarter to

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003691

Letter 14 March 17, 1918

seven, breakfast at sever-thirty and to the Staff College in an old barrack building at 8:15. Lectures begin at 8:30 and go through till noon. Then we lunch at 12:10 about, and begin study again at 1:30, work till 4:45, ride till 6:45, dine at 7:30, start study at 8:45 and work till 11:30 or after midnight.

a fine old boy- and Bjornstadt,the Director of our Staff College.That stopped any study for the night and now tonight we'll have to do the stuff for tomorrow and they've given us an enormous wad of it- about six old lectures to read and some pamphlets- It's awful! Bjornstadt is a corker. He's forceful- keen- wonde rfully self-controlled,and knows his business from the ground up. He impresses me more as a finished,constructive soldier than any man I've met. He's really the very best type. Fine-clean-brave. He ought tobe a General. He ought to be Chief of Staff here or at home. He has imagination ,vision,and no damned Regular Army prejudice. He's altogether I think the best bet I've seen in the army and he is entirely disinterested as far as I can make out ,and keen only on the service.

I'm so gald that you were going to Atlantic City.I certainly hope you did and had a fine time,My Dorothy. You needed the change,I know. Now please do these things. I'm so glad too that you have made up your mind to be gay.It makes me much happier,my Sweetheart,to think that you are going about. But you mustn't sit up till all hoursto write to me. Much as I want to hear,I'd rather have a shorter letter than a long one finished only at 2.G.M. I wish I could write you more. I think if you wish,I'll try the little daily note again.It will give something from day to day and then I can add to it on Sunday. It will give you some of our daily life anyhow. For the time is all too short and these moments that I write to you are the happiest of the whole week. Oh,my Dorothy, I love you so,- I love you so- and I long for you and pray for you -and pray the all Father to watch over you and the children and keep you from all harm- and that he may bring

March 17th. 1918 Letter 14.

me back to you,soon.

You are dead right about Herbert. He must get some other people about him. The N.R. was tentative for a time, and it was all right to proceed on that basis-- but it must now be made permanent. I've written Herbert in this sense many times. You must keep after him too,Best Beloved- Even from a mere financial point of view there's so darn much money in ti that we must make sure that it can continue to function and not merely slump off if anything should happen to Herbert. Write me about W.L. and his attitude. Herbert seemed a little worried about it. It's a shame about Merz,but that will always happen. You cant expect the best men to stay indefinitely .The better they are the more inevitably will they be called to other jobs,promising larger fields ,in many cases,than the N.R. can offer. Those are the men that will make the paper. Get 'em-- train 'em and get more- and then let 'em go out and carry the Gospel with them. Baker was here today and made a pleasant address. He's an attractive little cuss, and I cant help liking him. He'll be sure to think it all wonderful- wonderful. So it is. But it might be better- So could anything- and I guess that without more geniuses than there are things are going well. The thing is ships- ships- and less ivory top in Washington.What you write about labour is most interesting. I read parts of your letters to Murphy.He is very much impressed ,as am I. They're really wonderful ,my Dorothy-- wonderful to me - wonderfully intelligent and illuminating as to things at home. Hooray for your Y.M.C.A. You are a wonder.

Now Fiedler writes me about Gulick.He is anxious to establish better relations between Japan and the United States.. Admirable. But this is not the time I think,to be progagending on this basis. There are ten thousand things more important than his plan now. The was is going to settle our re lations with Japan. His propaganda basis isn't half so necessary now that we are in and have an army of over a million men. That settled the Japanese problem. The little devils do seem to be starting something in Siberia . Let 'em. It wont do any harm. It'll keep 'em busy.Anything to keep 'em out of the arms of Germany .That's the only real

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003692

danger,and I dont believe it could really happen. They are far too wise for that.

Fine for the Labour Research Bureau. I'm all for it. You are doing fine big things- constructive things,my Best Beloved. I am very proud of you. About Colonel House -Forget it. Nothing really worth while will ever develop from that source,- mark my words. If it were ideal I might like to try the job. If it were clearly my duty I would tackle it. But it wouldn't be one ,and isn't the other,and no matter what he offers- and he wont offer much. I'm sure of that. I'm going to say nit,nit Pearline. I'm going to try to get into the scrap.If I can do that I'll feel that I've justified myself.When I get home I'll be able to talk at,or to,any of 'em. Till I do get in I'll not feel so. I'm sure you understand. And now Best Beloved, I must stop to work and be ready for the morrow. Artillery and all manner of dope that I must get into my system. God Guard you. Kiss the children. I love you everything,-everything.

Your

Willard.

It's now about midnight,Best Beloved, and my head reels with information about dispersion of artillery fire- box-barrages,narrow gauge railways-,counter-batteries. engineer dumps ,and the like.But I had to write another word to my Sweetheart before turning in. Sunday night Madame Flocquart puts on clean sheets and it is particularly pleasant to go to bed. The locket and chain which you placed about my neck on the I7th of June I9I0 in the old Hotel Vendome,is getting very wobbly.I've never had it fixed because I wouldn't take it off. The photograph that it contained has gone the way of all paper,many moons ago, superinduced by bath water that leaked through. But now the little ring that holds the chain is worn almost through. We have to wear identification tags always- one around the neck and one on the wrist, and I want you to have some made for me and send them over by someone to me. The

neck one may be a locket. It could have your picture in,Best Beloved, if you can only make it waterproof by some kind of inside protection-- so that I can open it and look at it and at the same time not have a leak through into the picture part. The chain should be long enough so it can slip over my head. The wristlet should be just a little oval disk with a chain too(see sketches)-

On both should be the following- Major Willard Straight
A.G. U.S.R.

on one side and on the other- Mrs Willard Straight.Old Westbury-(or II30 Fifth Ave) New York.

(Drawings)

When I get these I'll have the old locket fixed. Send 'em quick for the old one is on its last legs. And now Goodnight my Dorothy. You are my Wonder of the World. I love you eeverything.

Your

Willard.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003693

19th March 1918-

My dear Major: I have not written you in answer to your very kind letter, for the day it was received Major Hambleton told me that my recommendation had gone in and Wanted to write you my first letter as a Lieutenant - I wish it were possible for me to express to you my thanks and appreciation for all that you have done for me since I became a member of your command. I looked upon you as a friend and adviser more than as a commanding officer and it was with sincere regret and sorrow that I saw you leave the War Risk Insurance "Company" - I do hope that I will have an opportunity of seeing you occasionally at least while we are "over here" - and when "It's" all over to have you at my home in South Carolina so that my folks can thank you for all that you have been to me. I see "Capt" Healy daily and we never miss the opportunity to speak of Our Major.

Believe me -

Most Sincerely

Hugh Thompson Diebold

For Major W. D Straight.

A.E.F. France -

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003694

FACING THE SHADOWS

FIRST PRIZE

WHEN I behold the tense and tragic night
Shrouding the earth in vague, symbolic gloom,
And when I think that, ere my fancy's flight
Has reached the portals of the inner room
Where knightly ghosts, guarding the secret ark
Of brave romance, through me shall sing again,
Death may engulf me in eternal dark,—
Still I have no regret nor poignant pain.

Better in one ecstatic, epic day
To strike a blow for Glory and for Truth,
With ardent, singing heart to toss away
In Freedom's holy cause my eager youth,
Than bear, as weary years pass one by one,
The knowledge of a sacred task undone.

Private WILLIAM I. GRUNDISH,
Company C, —th U.S. Engineers, A.E.F.

LETTER I5 March I8th. I9I8 [-24th]

Just a moment-my Best Beloved, to bid you Goodnight. I've just finished a pamphlet on "Artillery in the offensive"- and as Murphy says-"All artillery is now offensive to me". This afternoon I wrote notes all the time from I.30 till 5.- on moving a Division by Rail- and I've still to complete my notes on March by Road and by bus.

We rode at five as usual, out along the plateau that overlooks a wonderful sloping valley. The Marne, a healthy, clean little brook, rushes out from the foot of a cliff about 50 feet high. Here there is a cave in which it is said Sabinus - Chieftain of the local Gallic Tribe who had revolted against the Romans - was hidden for nine years, living with Eponine, his wife. One can imagine them looking out across this smiling valley, with the glistening winding little brook, now so famous as a river, and anxiously wondering if the Romans were coming. Sabinus was captured and taken to Rome and executed in 78 A.D. Murphy revels in this He's quite an extraodinary cuss- You'd love him. He knows much poetry, and laughingly says that he never let any of his Wall Street friends ever know what his real nature was. He reels off Browning and Chaucer and Kipling at a great rate, and has quaint ideas. He writes little poems to his boys, every Sunday. He's a nice person. I longed so to have you here, Best Beloved-

The soil is rich and brown and is just tinged with new green. It looks for all the world like the patine on a bit of gold bronze, the little Mill nestling in the willows, the red tiled village in the hollow with the wisps of smoke rising, a man sowing, an old woman digging up around her vines, a heavy, stalwart pair of horses with an old man, trudging home, in the distance the line of smoke left by a passing train, the long shadows stretching over all in a great sweep from the bluff along which we were riding. It is all so soft and mellow. One wanted to sing, to paint. and have you share it- as you did. Yet here we were getting ready for war-- what nonsense ! And So Goodnight, my Best Beloved- I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003695

Letter I5. March I9th. I9I8

Almost the same day again. It rained a little in the afternoon. While we were studying at about 3.30 we heard a bugle and lo,and behold, an old gentleman had come from the Sous-Prefecture across the street,preceded by a horn, and was about to give forth. He did. He read his proclamation with a grand air. The town crier. We rode in the rain. Hotspur Hal let me lead. He rode with Murphy and rather apologized for himself. He's been having a hard time doing these problems. It's a tough job for a man of his age. He's really a fine chap. I'm afraid I've been horrid about him, but he took himself a little seriously. But Lordy, he's fine and that's a lot in these days. They talked to me today about going to the 2nd Corps when this is finished- this course, I mean. It's not what I want. It would be quite an honor to be selected but its too far from troops. So it goes. Tomorrow a map problem. Now to bed- to sleep and get ready for it. God Bless you,my darling. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

March 20th. I9I8

Only a word tonight Best Beloved, for I am awfully tired. A map problem today ,8-6. with a gulped lunch. Not done very well but I leanred a lot anyhow. Davy and Jim Perkins turned up at the last moment.Davy has certainly done a wonderful job with his Red Cross.It's tremendous, and its just beginnigg to function here. All the preparatory job is over and now the marvellous organization is showing itself.A Colonel Scott of the Ist.Division-Artillery- dined with us. He has had 7 of the I0 Croix de Guerre for his Rgt. - out of the lot recently given the Division,- and has captured the most prisoners. He's quite a chap.Very interesting and encouraging. Now to bed.God Bless you. How I long to see you. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

Letter I5. March 20th. I9I8

Davy said he'd talked to you just before he left. Thanks for the message,Best Beloved It's good to hear from you this way.

March 2Ist. I9I8

A beautiful day. We selected houses today for the third time- once on arrival,once when the College really opened, once today when all these new people had a crack at it.There's some filling(?) between the Reserve Officers and the Regulars. Some of the latter are a little shirty and some of the latter oversensitive. As a matter of fact they are all rather snippy about our little group of four,because I imagine they think us too exclusive. Maybe we are, but its hard work and not much time for persiflage. Mac came down from G.H.Q. and gave a very good talk on organization of the Supply Service. He's an attractive cuss. ********** We will have to forgive the bad becuase of the good and he's nearly 90% I should think. Goodnight My Best Beloved. I rode with you,today,-through the spring fields. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

A cable in today saying"Going still stronger"- That sounds fine. Bless you!

March 22nd I9I8

Another day off the same piece,Best Beloved. Lectures and conferences-- study and a ride over the plateau back of the town- looking off across the soft valley and the trickling Marne. It is always beautiful, for the light is always different,and each day as I ride I long for you,my Best Beloved - and my thoughts are with you thousands of miles away! I dont think much about other things. What's the use. We'll get what's coming to us and nothing that we can do will change what's going to happen. We're flotsam and jetsam on a great swelling current,and we may be washed ashore,or we may be swept out to sea-- all we can do is to try to swim straight and keep our heads above water and smile. One becomes rather fatalistic I think.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003696

Letter I5 March 22nd. I9I8

Tomorrow another map problem and next week they say we'll go off for some manoeuvres for three or four days. That'll be fine. But it doesn't make much difference any of it. I long for you my Dorothy. I love yuu everything.

Your

Willard.

March 23rd. I9I8

Oh- my Best BEloved- another lovely day- but this one spent entirely in doors grappling with a problem- to move a Division by road and by bus. Then tonight Mac,Logie,de Chambrun,and Bently Mott all came down from G.H.Q. to dine. We had a fine party. We four-Gordon Johnston and Walter Howe-- really very nice and friendly. The news from the British front,which you will have long 'er this reaches you,is not cheerful. The big push apparently is on. Rumours have been filtering through all day.Paris,they say,has been bombed continuously during the day, and French Headquarters have been treated to a dose. It is one way or the other.We dont know any of us what it may mean, This is the 23rd,my Wonder of the World.Funny,I meant to write you before.I came back from the Front to come here on the 23rd- I was assigned to Room 23- and then to Room 7. - so that should augur well ,shouldn't it ? And now Best Beloved,Goodnight. Tomorrow I can write you more at length. But its been a blessing to write you each night. God Guard you. I love you

Your

Willard.

Sunday March 24th. I9I8

My Best Beloved- it's been such a beautiful day today-- warm and bright ,and the fields and hedgerows are softening with spring-- the first yellow flowered shrubs and here and there a plum tree. The grass is bright and there is a soft haze over

Letter I5 March 24th. I9I8

the distant hills. Last,night I worked very late for I wasn't sleepy and also I wanted to sketch today-and had to clear the decks to be ready. I had Herbert Parsons' problem to correct.He did well but his solution was too complicated,it seemed to me. too involved- he was too subtle. It's very amusing being here in competition with men like Parsons,Stimson and Murphy- one gets an estimate of their characters. Parsons and Murphy are both very able. Parsons the subtler-Murphy the more direct and practical.Both have keen minds- think for themselves,independently and clearly.Neither is for bunk of any sort,though I think dear Grayson is a good deal of a Bourbon- largely through lack of education. His reactions are right. Stimson is a fine fellow but he doesn't think as well.His opinions are mosaics of what he gets here and there. He furnishes the cement ,the labour,the industry in selecting the proper colours but he doesn't design. He collates.Herein he is different. His reactions are apt to be stereotyped.He is a Rollo,who is always noble. Dont think this is a criticism,- it's an analysis.He's fine because he always wants to be fine and tries to be. The others are built that way and do it naturally and without self consciousness. I find that my opinions of Stimson,formed long ago,when I knew him but slightly at home,have been confirmed on closer acquaintance. Of the rest of the class,I dont know. There are some able men here amongst the Reserve officers whose abilities I have had no chance to gauge. Of the Regulars,I should say that we had the best in the Army.I dont mean that there are not many good ones who are not here,or that there are not some poor ones who are here- but by and large,they are the best - A man named Lee, a man named Brabson, and a number of others would stack up anywhere. So would Haskell who is able as can be. The rest of them are of only average intelligence.Good cold blooded horse flesh- but not thoroughbred stock at all.

The news that comes in thru the Press is not happy. Of course it is as yet too early to say how it will go. But the Boche has apparently all manner of new things up their sleeves. This 75 mile gun is an extraodinary performance,if the stories is to-night's papers are true. It's a long pull, isn't it ?

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003697

[6]

Letter I5 March 24th. I918

This afternoon Walter Howe and I went sketching. We found an old house by the road-side with bully colour in the shadow, and went at it. Neither effort was very successful. I find that It's just as it was last summer- just as it was in Venice- just as it was that time on the Breton coast . When I first start out ,my pictures are awfully hard,and dont hang together. The first ones of a sketching series are always the same- have the same faults. But it was good to begin anyhow. It was such a lovely day,and my heart wished that my Best Beloved were there to read and to see it all, and that we might have walked home together through the late sunlight. I'll keep these sketches and send you a sheaf of them when the course is over- Souvenirs de Langres. We had a crowd of little French boys who were very amusing- and then at the end a motorcycle man came along and killed a chicken. We tried to pay the woman to whom it belonged as we didnIt want her to suffer because of our people. She was awfully nice. She wouldn't accept a thing,and finally when we insisted, she took the 5 francs, but insisted that we accept some fresh radishes and some eggs. She told us that her husband was at thefront- had been for nearly four years and she said she hoped that we would end the war very soon. That's the hope of France. And now,my Best Beloved- are you being good- are you keeping well and really going strong- and watching your dear health- and playing with the kiddies? How are they ? Soon I hope I'll have another letter. Goodnight now- and God Guard you. I love you- everything.

Your

Willard.

Cable- March 2nd. "Thanks cable. You should have letters 6-7. How are you. Going strong"

Cable March 24th. "Letter February 25th fine. Going strong. Nothing doing for Gulick

210.3 - Straight, W.D.

March 26, 1918.

MEMORANDUM for Major Lindsley:

1. Testimonials to Major Straight: On Saturday I took to Paris the testimonials to Major Straight, together with letters and cartoon which he wished to have forwarded to America with them. Captain Waldo, I found, had not as yet reached Paris from London and therefore I could not send the package off myself. I left a note for Capt. Waldo in the hands of a First Lieutenant at the Editorial Office of the Stars & Stripes, telling him of the testimonial and asking him to go to the Hotel Crillon at his earliest convenience and ask for M. Dequis and sign the testimonial in place which had been left for his signature. I then saw Mr. Dequis and left the testimonials in his hands. He was told how highly they are valued by Major Straight and he is keeping them in his private apartment. His instructions are as follows: When Captain Waldo calls to sign the parchment, he will see that he signs in the proper place as I indicated to him and will then take the testimonials and letter to Mr. Bliss at the United States Embassy whom he knows very well and in whose hands Major Straight wished these things to be placed. He will ask Mr. Bliss to forward them to America for Major Straight in the Consular pouch. Mr. Dequis promised to attend to this matter in person.

* * * * * *

— JAMES S. ALEXANDER , Jr.

(C.R. from file No. 220.1)

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003698

Paris le 27 Mars 1918

La Librairie Ernest Martin
3 fg St Honoré a l'honneur de prevenir
ses clients qui ont chez elle des comptes
non reglés ou des factures arriérées
qu'elle sera obligée pour se conformer
à la nouvelle loi qui entre en vigueur
au 1er avril 1918, d'ajouter à ces
comptes ou factures le nouvel impôt
de 10% (objets de luxe imposables)

Le seul moyen d'éviter cet
impot est de regler avant le
31 Mars, passé cette date la Librairie
se trouve obligée de décliner toute
responsabilité

Le Service de la Comptabilité
pour Monsieur E. Martin

March 28th 1918

Major W. D. Straight-
army Staff School

My Dear Sir

I received Gen Allaires
letter this morning with your
note thereon which of course
immediately settled it. As far
as my going on the provost Marshal
staff for any suggestion from
yourself worked the same as
an order

My only reason for applying at the
time was my disgust at being
assigned to 63 Co Sure which was
Nothing more than a garage

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003699

of which I knew absolutely nothing about - Then on top of that came my application which I made for transfer to the Line (cavalry preferred) returned to me from the A. G. here saying "This Officer will remain where he is" So that at the time things were looking pretty Blue But - The Horizon has now cleared as it generally will if one has patience and for the last month I have been the happiest soldier at G. St. B. Capt. McGuire who commands the Troop took sick and I was put temporary in command & he returned about ten days later and some providence I don't know which left me remain with him I have learned more from him in the last three weeks than I had since I ventured the service and for once I feel I am earning my pay We drill two hours (daily) mounted and then I take stables till 12 pm The afternoon I am always occupied as you know with Company work and learning more all the time
I think Capt. McGuire will be leaving here shortly and I may possibly get the command and my Captaincy If I do you can rest assured that I will do all in my power to prove worthy of it. for all I love the work and I need not tell you how I love the Germans which is my only reason for being here and all this is helping

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003700

me to gain my one objective the trenches
I have no idea what Capt McGuire
thinks of me as his Lieut and I presume
his recommendation would fill his position
as I know he and Col McCoy are very friendly
But I am willing to stand by my record here
and if I am passed over why major I'm only
44 and have about twenty good years left so
I have plenty of time so let the old men worry
I am glad of this opportunity to write you for
you know I always keep posted about you
as everyone who ever served under you would
naturally do as we all look forward
to once again serving under your command
and in my case I may say in any capacity or
rank = Most Respy Yours for Italy

2.10.3.
Straight,
Wm D.

THE STARS AND STRIPES, G-2,
1 rue des Italiens,
Paris, France.

March 28, 1918.

2d Lt. J. S. Alexander, Jr., A.G.N.A.,
War Risk Bureau, S. O. S.

My dear Mr. Alexander: (testamonial to Major Straight)

The Hotel Decrillon matter was attended to on Monday. The manager stated that the material would be forwarded to Mrs. Straight at once.

With all good wishes, I remain

Cordially yours,

Richard H. Waldo

Richard H. Waldo,
Capt., Inf., U.S.R.

O.K.
Wm. Muchall
1st Lt

Answ'd 3/30/18

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003701

THE COUNSELOR
FOR THE DEPARTMENT OF STATE
WASHINGTON

March 29, 1918.

Dear Willard:

I hope this letter reaches you, but the hieroglyphics at the top of your letter look more like a code than an address, so I did not dare put it on this letter. If anything turns up in the Far East you may be sure I will have you in mind. Your training would make you invaluable. I was sorry you did not want to take on the Poles, but quite understand your unwillingness to let go of the military life. We all spend our time now in reading the extras in regard to the German drive.

I

Major Willard Straight,
Army General Staff College,
American Expeditionary Force,
A. P. O. 714,
France.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003702

I know it is going to be alright, but I wish to Heaven it was over. I happened to be in New York last week and saw the negro regiment from Upton. They made a fine showing. Also saw a number of men from the other regiments. They rather seem to feel that they are leaving shortly. George Morgan is still down at Petersburg. The other members of 1718 are doing their duty for their country. All except Miles and he cannot quite make up his mind which branch of Russian Government he should be loyal to as the situation changes so rapidly. He is at somewhat of a disadvantage.

Mrs. Harriman arrived, but I have not

not seen her yet. Give my warmest regards to any of my friends. Our good wishes and our hearts are with you.

Yours sincerely,

Francis Bellamy

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003703

MORGAN, HARJES & C°
POST OFFICE
DEPARTMENT

31, Boulevard Haussmann
PARIS

Dear Sir,

Please find below statement of your Post Office account, made up to
date *and amounting to :*
Frs. **254.15**

~~*Kindly remit in cover by P.O. order, or in any other manner most convenient to you.*~~

Yours faithfully,
MORGAN, HARJES & C°

N° 10241

Paris, **March 30th** *191* **8**

Major **Willard D. STRAIGHT** *Dr.*

to MORGAN, HARJES & Co. *(Post Office Department)*

Postages	2	05
Storage		
Porterage		
Telegrams ~~to Langres~~	21	80
~~Cables to New York~~	230	30
Frs.	254	15

Charged to your bank account

No. 176

[1]

Letter I6

March 25th. I918 [- 31st]

Oh,my BestBeloved- very late o - and Beddy Bie looks good after a hard day. But just a word to my Sweetheart. I love you so, Dorothy mine- I yearn for you, and sometimes it seems as if I just couldn't think of this thing dragging on and dragging on. It may be months and even years. But no matter how long or short it may be,there's only one Day in my mind- till then it's trying to do the job,and getting thru with it day by day- and that Day is when I shall see you and the kiddies again. I love you everything. God Guard you.

Your

Willard.

March 26th. I918

It's cold again Best Beloved- which makes it hard for the poor devils that are living in Flanders.But at least with open warfare there must be some cessation of the gas business.That's the thing that gets me more than anything else. Gas that makes you cry- that makes you vomit- so that you'll have to take off your mask- followed by - phosgene or chlorine or carbon dioxide that kills you when you've got it off. Shells and mortars and bullets and bayonets are bad enough, but this gas,it's diabolical! We had gas instruction this afternoon and looked like a lot of devils as we went about in our masks. They are suffocating,both- we have two, the respirator and the mask- one French ,the other British. The latter you have to hold in your teeth and breathe through your mouth with a clip on your nose. Imagine it! Tomorrow a problem again- So to bed. I love you Dorothy mine. May this damned business be over soon! I long so to see you. Goodnight and God Guard you.

Your

Willard.

~~March~~ 27th. I918

Just a word,Best Beloved- to bid you goodnight. A hard day with a Map Problem. The

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003704

order for a Division attack- pages and pages. I think I'm doing better at it. In any case I get thru ,which is something- and I've seen two papers not as good as mine. We have to correct one of some one else,every time,and have it in my 8.30 the next day,which keeps us sweating. Better news from the north tonight. I hope that it may turn out ultimately into a smashing defeat. That'll hasten things a good deal. God Guard you, My Wonder Wife. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

March 28th. I9I8

Best Beloved- the pictures of the kids in their Fancy clothes came today. They are too sweet.Whitney looks tremendously like you- more so than in any other picture that I've seen. The same far-away dream look in his eyes- the one where his face is turned a little to the left. Beatrice the little tike,is too cunning. I love them,Dorothy mine. They're being framed now.Thank you so much. The news from the North is better today .If only we can catch 'em and give them a licking there may be Peace after all- for we are getting stronger every minute and their man power ,with all the force from the Eastern front,must have been almost at a maximum. Our own troops,according to the Press,have been in- and I understand they've done very well indeed. At last- though we have been late- They cant say we wont fight! Gas lectures and a trial in a gas chamber this afternoon. Rather a nuisance but very interesting. A fine ride- and lots of work for the map problem on Saturday. I think I know what it will be, and it will be some job! So my Dorothy- Goodnight,and God Guard you. If only this show would end and I could think of being with you this autumn. Think of it. But I want to get my teeth in a little first. Everything up to date has been only study. I want to be tried.I'd like to know whether I'm a skunk or not. But you care, and that makes the world worth while.My Best Beloved- I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

The Press today,Best Beloved- is not so cheerful.This advance seems to go on. Terrific drive it is. If they can only stop them and then thrash them. I am very hopeful that it will work out right. Marshall,of the Ist Division, has been here for some days and has been most interesting. He's a fine chap.He dined here tonight. Today we had John Rogers and Mr and Mrs Frank Rogers at lunch.They are all Y.M.C.A. ing- and being very helpful.I like them and particularly Mrs Frank Rogers.She said she'd see you when she went home. It's colder and windy and rainy- and tomorrow we have another map problem and then the Blessed Sunday, when there is a brief respite.,anyhow- and I can really write my Best Beloved. Goodnight to you and the Blessed Kids. God Guard you. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

March 30th.I9I8

Tomorrow is Easter Sunday,Best Beloved. What an Easter for this torn world ! But think of the men who have given their lives that others might live. The thousands who have gone in these last days- that our children might not be dominated by this rabid,inhuman,bestial autocracy. Surely if there be anything in all that we have been taught- and that we,falteringly,have stood for as peoples, there can be one issue and one issue only. The enemy cannot prevail- Victory must come to the Allied arms,within a short space. It cant be otherwise. Tomorrow I can write. The map problem wont well enough. Tonight a Colonel Koechlin - a gallant Frenchman,the head of the French corps at the College - dined with us. He's a fine chap- you'd like him. And now Goodnight and God Guard you. I love you everything.

Your

Willard

Easter Sunday.March 31st.

Two letters today- Best Beloved- Letters IX and X. They were wonderful. I had just

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003705

Letter I6. March 3Ist. I9I8

written a cable last night saying that I had had no word for two weeks,and was looking forward to writing you this morning after church. But instead I changed the cable and read your letters. You have made Easter for me- my Dorothy. Your letters always make me feel like a new person- they strengthen me and inspire me - and, but thats a bitter sweet, for they make me long so terribly for you and for the children. In one of your letters you speak of sedding photographs of yourself .The pictures of the kids came- two sets- one in fancy dress and one set in duplicate of the ones you had sent before in a frame. I hope that those of you will come soon. I long to have them.Now in my small room I have them everywhere. Did I ever tell you of my room ? There were two- one big and one smaller. Grayson and I matched and he won and took the big room. But he really didn't get much for we both use it as a study and that gives him all my smoke.There's an old fire place- for the house is hundreds of years old- with really very nice detail.I think this floor must have been an apartment and these two rooms -not bedrooms at all but salons.The detail is so good. I have a funny old bed, that at first I was sure would be too short.It was till I took off the pillow.Now I have just the bolster

Drawing

Bed

A.- the bed

B.-the way I fit in it.

Then a little closet with a delightful little painting of a Swiss inn- a stage coach,a lady and gent and some children and geese over the door. There's a portrait of a young man- badly done- cut and sewed(?) up- and then a looking glass over the spotted marble mantelpiece. I have my canvas tub in a corner. I have had only one hot bath in nearly four months. I made up my mind they were conducive to colds and started with cold ones,which I am now used to. Spartan life! A wash stand and two little sets of shelves- one over the wash stand with toilet things- the other over the space in which my tub fits when it's laid down. In this I have the books you gave me,and a lot of military pamphlets about artillery,and trench orders and machine guns and liason and Training and Regulations and what not. This,because on

the top shelf two old copper candlesticks which Bennett bought -and pictures of my Sweetheart - the little one that I love- the one too,that you gave me before we were married that you had taken in the summer of I9I0- then the wedding one ,and my Sweetheart when she was very small- and the ones of the kids and all,just before we started the ones of them all on horseback .On the mantel piece are the pictures of the kids that you sent- and on the table in the window is the photograph of Goldbeck's picture Now I want the photograph of the picture of Whitney.I dont know how I started off without it.Your clock is on the mantelpiece.I have a lamp that smokes and a red table cloth - a trunk in the corner- a little table with smoking things, and a big sort of wardrobe-- top full of underclothes- middle,of lectures-and notes that we get here- and bottom,of my boots.

My caps hanging over one hook,set on one side of the window- and my Sam Browne belts on the other. Generally after we ride I bathe and change to slippers grey flannel pants which I brought with me ,and a smoking jacket I bought in Paris. These things are better for study purposes. But I must tell you of the Vater. It is not a Vater at all- but an old fashioned place in the corner of our little courtyard. We had a new seat built at great expense and Bennett is chief inspector. It is an arduous job! The courtyard is paved and has a big tree in the center.- a great hewn stone is at one end - its a trough in which an old woman with a white cap comes to wash on Mondays.In the paving we found one old flat grave stone apparently with a Latin inscription,but no date. Madame Flocquart is our chatelaine. She is squat and evil-faced, like a Hogarth picture. The Town Major told us that we could never stand her- that she had driven other tenants out because she talked so much. We have had no trouble.But she is quite expensive.She fired the first cook, because she didn't divide the market graft- and Madame Flocquart is ,I am sure,making her fortune. But what difference does it make. In the kitchen there is a refugee from the Woeuvre who has three kids.Madame F. pays her something and we give her more.So she is happy- and her appearance has improved I50 % since we arrived. There is an air of prosperity about the entire place. The cook is

Drawing of Madame F.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003706

excellent.Her husband is reformed and works on the railroad and goes hunting for our larder.He finds venison and wild boar- that is,he has found venison and promises wild boar soon.Maybe he'll get one today! That completes our menage.Bennett and Grayson's man Edward live on the Third floor and eat in the kitchen .They live,I might state,extremely well.We pay. Altogetherwe figure that we support about ten people besided ourselves. But its worth it- we have no troubles in house keeping anyway.

Your letters are tremendously interesting Best Beloved. Everything that you write is so clearly and well expressed. You have a wonderful command of English-and you think logically.I'm more proud of you than I can say- and you're so prominent ! My-but when I come back just think of my reflected glory of being Mrs Willard Straight's husband.But you must not let these people get you in on a lot of things.Stick to a few- do them well, as you always do them- and play a bit.Please take a little holiday Go away for a little while ,or when the spring comes stay down in the country with the kids.You must not go to town every day.You must stay out and play and rest.- otherwise you cant stand it. You'd never have had chicken pox if you hadn't been run down.I know that. I'm glad you got some rest anyway. That's a comfort.

Something has happened to my New York Times and the N.R's. I have haven't seen any for six weeks. But I'd much rather get the digest of the news from you.I love your comments on things.Indeed you are the Wonder of the World I always read portions of your letters to Grayson .He's tremendously impressed I'm so glad that you are seeing his wife.There must be a wonderful relation-ship between them and their children.He always writes a poem to his kids every week.I'm going to start for Whitney pretty soon.Do you think he's old enough? Mrs Murphy wrote Grayson recently that she'd met you at Nathalie's and liked you a lot. I'm devoted to him. He's a wonder- intelligent,keenly so- humorous, big minded- and with a fine dream side. We get on famously.

Your comments on the Japanese situation,and on Russia,are fine. I agree with you. You are absolutely right and I'm thrilled by what you say abot

the message to the All-Soviet Congress. And W.B. ! Think of him,-the cherub. The offensive started of course,after all,but it may well have been because failing to get food from Russia the Great General Staff in Germany had to do something .People here didn't expect the offansive ,though they were ready for it,They too think that some interior political condition was responsible. I pray so- and that it will be hurled back and that this war will be over. I loved your part about Christianity. I think that last night I wrote you something more or less the same. I know that that is what I have been thinking these last days. I'm sure we are right- that Christian ideals are right - if they are not the Germans are- and I cant believe it. The whole development of the world the last thousand years would seem to prove it. Ideals have always triumphed over mere efficiency. I loved your letters-'specially dear Dorothy, this Easter morning. Grayson and I went to the Cathedral-to high Mass. The mummery of the Church always irritates me,but it was so far away that I forgot it. I shall never forget this Easter. It is one of thegreat Easters in History.

The old Cathedral was built originally in the XII Century.Most of it is much more modern I should say.But it is splendid.Three of the Archbishops of Langres have been made Popes. It is an ecclesiastical town. The great aisle was packed- old men and women- young women ,little children-- black everywhere. France mourning for her sons,her husbands,her brothers- fallen that France might live. Just inside the door there is a tablet with long lists of names-"Langrois - mort dans la Guerre". There were young French soldiers in their horizon blue- older men in dark blue- officers with their new (?) stripings- the men who had fought and were fighting so splendidly- and a hundred Americans- perhaps more- but a large number,- officers and men- the men who had come from the plains of Montana, from the farms of Kansas and Iowa- from our great cities,to do their part in the great war-- who were on the threshold,just entering into the struggle. The lights were dim.It was a gray day- but in the transept the old stained glass windows shone- like jewels- the candles' mellow flickers like stars against the purple shadow . The white and golden and red-robed figures , moving to and fro- the

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003707

Letter I6 March 3Ist. I9I8

curling smoke of the incense- the crowd kneeling,rising,sitting- the chanting of the choir boys- the pealing of the great organ- now full and reverberating,now distant and plaintive-- the drone of the service,-- and one thought what it all meant. Sorrowing, worshipping folk- the soldiers of France and America,in this centurys old Cathedral, in the heart of France - all the tradition that clustered about it,of past wars,of past deeds of valour-of past struggles for liberty.The thought that in sharing in this struggle we were winning the right to share again in all that had gone before.That we who had been going our own way for the last hundred years were now again part of the old world from which we had sprung-- part of the great world now brought together and knit irretrievably by this war- knit and welded and made to feel that no isolation is possible that we must all share,all bear. My heart was with you My Dorothy. We stood there until the crowd had melted away,until the organ stopped.I stood there with you,and thought of the Cathedral in Milan- do you remeber- and of the Cathedral of St.John in New York.

Oh, my Dorothy- the days,the weeks,the months are barren and maigre without you. But in spirit we are closer than ever before.I think we both know as we never have before what we have - what has been given to us. To me,it is a constant marvel- that you,my Wonder Wife, should care - that I should be blessed with your love. There is only one thing that matters,and that is you- and with you ,inseparable and indissoluble ,is Honour and Love of Country and Duty. For you are my Life- and my Life is yours- and that it should be worthy of you- or to make it worthy,if I can - these things must be,- and the shield fair,and the guidon high. May it be so ! God Guard you- my Wonder of the World. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

Cable - March 27th "Thanks cable - blessings - Love"

MORGAN, HARJES & Cie
PARIS

J.P.MORGAN & Co
New-York

DREXEL & Co
Philadelphie

MORGAN, GRENFELL & Co
Londres

Adresse Télégraphique : HARJÈS-PARIS

31 Boulevard Haussmann

L/R.

Paris, 5th April, 1918.

Dear Sir,

As requested we beg to hand you herewith statement of your account per the 31st March showing a balance in our favour of Frs.676.

Kindly examine this account and if you are in accord, please return us the enclosed form of acknowledgment duly signed.

Yours faithfully,
PPon MORGAN HARJES & Co

Major W.D. Straight,
Army General Staff College,
A.E.F.
A.P.O. 714,
(France).

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003708

35138.

Dr. Willard D. Straight Esq. in account with **MORGAN, HARJES & Co., PARIS, up to** March 31th 1918 **Cr.**

1918									1918							
Febuary	19	To check N° 256330	of Hotel Crillon	fs	✓	6108	40		Febuary	18	By Balance as per Statement rendered	fs		6212	40	✓
		. Pair to Georges H. Kennick.				1425	40			20	. Cash Deposit			1200	.	✓
	25	. check N° 256321	of Thilo Dich & Cerf		✓	713	25			23	. . . 1 check of Paris			810	85	✓
		. . . 2	. Soc Générale			1000	.	✓		27	. Cash Deposit			97		✓
March	9	. . . 3	. John Webb			46	50	✓			. Remy S/ Paris			503		✓
	18	. . . 4	. Am Embassy			108	15	✓			. Cash Deposit			1237	50	N2✓
	19	. . . 6	. 1a Générale Banque			1000	.	✓		31	. Balance carried to new			676	00	-
	23	. . . 5	. G. Kennick.			40	80	N2✓								
	25	. Post Office & enclosed herein				254	15	✓								
	31	. Cost by Cable Paris New York. 1st														
	-	. March 5th to Friedler Straight				40	10	✓								
				fs.		10736	75					fs.		10736	75	
1918 March	31	To Debit Balance		fs.		676	.	✓								

L & O. 18—

Paris March 31th 1918

PPon MORGAN HARJES & Co

W Secretary

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003709

The only trouble with receiving letters Best Beloved,is that when they have come I know there'll be no more for a while and that hurts. They mean so much. They mean everything- and I ache for more. But-C'est La Guerre. Grayson had a letter from Mrs G. saying she'd had a fine time with you and Nathalie and Mrs Davie. You see,we each of us here have a double check now on your goings on - and it's nice to have him read me about you, and for him to have me read him about Mrs Murphy. Wet and rainy today. But a ride in the storm . Healthy and uncomfortable. Study of Artillery,Counter-battery- and neutralizatin fire. Does that mean much to you ? I wish it meant more than a name and an idea to me. It's terribly complicated. It's late and I'm off to bed. Goodnight my Best Beloved. I love you everything. God Guard you.

Your

Willard

April 2nd. I9I8

Again pretty late my Best Beloved- and tomorrow the inevitable Map Problem. They come around with a rapidity and a malignity that is surprising. No sooner one done, than the next appears. It's been a wet,gusty spring day- but this afternoon as we rode out over the plateau it brightened and the sun broke through and the whole valley was bathed in sunshine-- the green tinted fields, the warm brown earth ,and the blue gray clouds banked up against the horizon and high into the heavens till they broke into trembling white masses-- like a Zuloaga picture. I wanted my Best Beloved. Tonight Stimson and I dined in the French officers mess. There were about twenty of 'em. They sang very naughty songs and translated them for Stimson's benefit.He was flushed and excited.But he is so damned proper that I nearly suffocated .He didn't know quite what to do .He had to be polite and appear amused and yet he was terribly shocked. He didn't appreciate the real gaiety- the lightness of touch that enables the French to do or say things we can never

get away with. Since nine,however,I've been working over artillery positions- so that the break wasn't a long one. The news isn't much these days. But as long as the advance is stopped that's something. It sounds from home,thru the telegrams ,as if people were quite waked up to the fact that we are really in the war ,and have to do something. It's about time. Herbert writes that you are going to Atlantic City. I certainly hope so. He also says that he hopes the new work under the Colonel will be interesting . That is to laugh ! and now my Dorothy, Goodnight, and God Guard you. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

April 3rd. I9I8

Another Map Problem- Dorothy mine-- Dorothy mine- and they're not as terrifying as they were. It's groping a good deal still but I am learning technique all the time. It's getting pretty tiresome here at school,when so much is going on. But granted the war lasts it will be time well spent ,for we are learning a lot of things that would come harder and make it harder for others if we tried to work them out in practice. So it's probably as well- and we are over I/3 through now anyway. It's really a wonderful course and I know we are learning a lot. But I'd like to do for a while- not learn always- Except for the War Risk job it's all be learning- one continuous training camp- and here I am a soldier of almost a years' standing .It hardly seems possible,does it? We've little news coming in - whether its a good or bad sign I dont know. I trust the latter. All your Russian dope seems to have worked out well.But your Soviet friends are very chesty in their reply about the "exploited masses" of the U.S. -aren't they ? We have some amusing discussions here- Grayson is just discovering labour, international relations, and a lot of things. He's like Davey- in that having discovered them he thinks them all new. It's a great thing this war,as an education, if nothing else- and I hope in the end the world will be better. It must be- otherwise it would be too dreadful. In the meantime it's a bore.Living is going up here and things are much harder to get than they were even a month ago. We paid 5 francs fpr a chicken yesterday,which is going

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003710

some. Goodnight my Best Beloved- God Guard you. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

April 4th. I9I8

A gusty,wet,ill-favoured sort of a day,Best Beloved- with one good and one excessively dull lecture,and a hiatus caused by the fact that the man scheduled to talk couldn't get dwon-being kept with his Division in the line. These days this school business gets a little on ones nerves.I'd like to be out and at something. But one should be glad of the chance of getting the dope here I suppose.

Herbert Parsons and Haskell and I had a long ride this afternoon. It rained and was . . . . Tonight an old French Commandant - Hugon - and a Captain Loriot dined with us. The old man is a fine type. He is a Lieutenant with Petain. He has lost his son and he's sad, terribly sad, but bucks up and cracks jokes. He is really delightful. I shall never forget the scene tonight. We drank to France and victory. We all stood there, the candle light streaming up into our faces, and our eyes filled with tears as he spoke of France, of all that she had suffred, of her sons dead, her land laid waste, her cities razed, of the poilu never so well disciplined yet never so cheerful as today, the poilu who has but to do and die. For the officer, he said, there are decorations and honors, other jobs - comforts if he can afford them. For the poilu there is nothing but to go forward on the word of command. Where would France be after the war, he wondered.

Victory -certainly ,victory there must be- and France has borne the brunt , France who sprang to the aid of Russia ,who failed her in the hour of need-- France who fought while England,while Italy,while the United States were and are making ready-- who having given part of her line to the British before this last offensive,took it back again . Surely there has never been anything like it. No- the name of France must be sacred . We may feel inclined sometimes to criticize or to quibble- but one must remember what she has done. History holds no such other tale(?) .It is for the glory of all time.

Well may Frenchmen be proud of this Heritage. It is unequalled. And now Best Beloved- Goodnight. God Guard you,my Wonder of the Wordd. I love you- I love you everything. You are my all.

Your

Willard.

April 5th. I9I8

Another Map Problem tomorrow-Best Beloved- that is encouraging. It means that another week of study is over. This time it si a Trench Raid. We work by Staffs- Murphy,Parsons and I are one Staff. Murphy is Operations- Parsons,Intelligence -and I am Administration We each have our jobs to do. It's the first time we have divided up, and will be interesting.The papers today indicate that Moore of "Asia" has been making an ass of himself. I'm not surprised. He's a very good man but always was wrong-headed -- something like McCormick. It's too bad.I wonder what they'll do with him. And I'm a little disturbed too about the N.R. I haven't see it - but something that Stimson heard from his wife- what you write and my knowledge of Herbert's attitude of mind. I agree that we are fighting for a certain kind of peace and not for victory per se. But I doubt if we can get the peace we want without victory. In fact if we get that kind of peace it is victory,- perhaps not a military decision but in any case victory- for we win. Now this is all word juggling perhaps- but Peace without Victory is an attractive catch phrase,but misleading and wrong. We wont get anywhere until we either lick the German or scare him into thinking that we can if the war lasts. That's the sum and substance of it- and thats the line the N.R. must take. The trouble is they're all so damned intellectual that they dont understand that they cant realize their mental and intellectual aspirations until we've either in battle or on the dope sheet demonstrated our ability to fight-fight-fight That's whats going to win- not talk,talk,talk. Once you realize that fact,you can talk as much as you will. That's what they mean,but they maze it up in words and needlessly make people misunderstand,and stir up opposition that might just as well be avoided. Most people want(?) right, but they get tangled up and scrapping because they dont under-

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003711

stand each other. And their misunderstandings can and should be avoided. Now to bed. Goodnight my Best Beloved- God Guard you. I love you everything- everything.

Your

Willard.

April 7th. 1918

Blessings,Best Beloved- and thank you a thousand times for the photographs. They are really wonderful- by far the best I have of you, save the little one taken while I was in Europe two years ago,which I dearly love. They are both on my mantel now flanking the ones with the kids. It makes a wonderful family array- and makes my room for me. Last night I didn't write for just about as we were to turn in Jim Perkins and a man named Osborn- a corker- also in the Red Cross- blew in. They had motored from Paris and we had to fix 'em up. Edward- Grayson's man- had just returned from Paris also that afternoon- and I suspect that he and Bennett had had a party. At any rate,about midnight we wanted to fix up our guests. I searched for Bennett and finally located him in the kitchen. Earlier in the evening I had found him dozing off in front of the fire in my room- and thought he was tight- but he made his get-away all right. When I discovered him in the kitchen all the lights were out. There was a little glow from the fire . There he was whippering to the cat in his lap! I came in- and spoke to him. He went on talking to the cat. I told him to get up.He did. I said-"You're drunk!" He answered "Pah moy"- Pah moy"- meaning"Pas Moi" and went on in a sort of French gibberish. It was two or three minutes before he could talk English. It was terribly funny. But I was very mad. He had told me that the guest room was ready. It wasn't. He'd been sleeping in the bed and explained that he had slept between blankets in order to keep the sheets clean ! I gave him the devil. Poor fellow. He always gets caught. He's really invaluable. Charles turned up with Major Lindsley today. He looks really very well- a slight moustache ! He is acting as Lindsley's personal orderly. Very distinguished!

Letter 17 April 7th, 1918

Bjornstadt - the head of the school - is, as I wrote you, to be made Chief of the 3rd Army Corps. He spoke to me about being Asst. G. 1 on his Staff; but I told him I didn't want it, because G. 1 is the administrative end. It would have meant that I would have had to work out road schedules and things like that which I hate. I thought I'd try for a Brigade Adjutant's job, which would bring me near troops and lead ultimately to a command. But Mac says that it wouldn't - that General Staff is the only thing that will get us command. Command is what I want and is what I think I would do best. I believe I could handle a Regiment or a Brigade or a Division - that is, from the human and organization standpoint, not from the military yet. I'll get it if the war lasts - which I hope it won't, if we can get the peace we want at an early date. That is why I want to get into "operation" or G3, so I have asked Bjornstadt if there was any chance of my getting with him as Assistant G. 3. I don't know that I can, for the military experience is what I lack. If I get it, it will mean that at the end of the course - or earlier perhaps - I shall go up to a Brigade and then to a Division. Both jobs will be dangerous. Now you may wonder why I want this sort of work when the other is available and must be done, and when I could do it. I don't know that I can give you any entirely reasonable answer, save that that is my hunch. This is a fighting game. As I wrote you before, I hate the whole thing. I am scared to death. If I weren't I should be much more willing to take the easier way, and for me it would be very easy. Of course if I am ordered to administrative work I'll do my best, but so long as I can contro my own destiny and assignments I am going to try for a fighting job.

. . . .

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003712

.General's Dept. rather than going to Plaatsburg. I had the wrong dope. It was easier. Yet I'm glad,in a way- for it gave me experience I otherwise would not have had ,and it gave me Blessed months with you at home,my Dorothy. But now I am in it,and I am going at it just as hard as I can,and I am going to get a regiment if I can,before I get through.Probably I wont be able to- in any case,I'll try.If I didn't really hanker so much for an ambuscee job I might be more willing to take one. I hate to write you this way,Dorothy dear, for I'm afraid it will worry you.But it's much better to write you than to think it and not do so. If the State Dept. or Colonel House had taken me before I came to the Staff College I would have sacrificed what I wanted to do- to do what I felt I was better trained to do. But when I get thru here I'll be ,not a trained soldier,but more of a trained soldier than most of our people. I'm quite sure ,moreover, that I can do the work well. Jim Perkins tells us that at G.H.Q. they say that Grayson and I are doing splendidly. I know we are doing better than a lot of Regular Army officers- This is of course boasting a little-- dont repeat it- but I know it's so- and my Heavens, this Army of ours needs leaders- it needs Staff- it needs commanders. We need diplomats too- but I'm getting out of the one class and into the other- and the Fighting Game for the present is the one that must have Priority. The other's important,but the war will be won either by our demonstrated, or our potential fighting power. So having had this General Staff training I cant quit it, if I would- I'm too valuable-- there are too few Staff officers,even trained as little as we will be. So that book is closed and it's better so. Dont you agree Best Beloved? I think of you and the kids,and think I ought to be justified in skulking a bit-- in taking the easier way. But I'd rather have you mourn me and have Bill say that I died fighting over here than to come back to you and feel that I had shirked and hadn't gone through with it. After all,it's a question of saving only what's worth while. He that would save his life shall lose it- lose it because it's not worth saving unless he's willing to give it. Isn't that so ? And when I think of our men who have to- I cant with self respect say that I'm so intelligent and valuable that I cant afford to risk my precious skin- for I'm too much needed elsewhere. So- my Dorothy- I'm going

at it. You may be sure that I will attempt no dare devil performances-- take no chances that I can avoid- run no danger that doesn't seem my duty. It would not be fair to you. But did I not do the other I wouldn't be worthy of you- nor fit to be the father of your children;. Dont worry- Sweetheart- I hope that I haven't been doing heroics- I feel that perhaps I have - but this has all been on my mind a great deal and I had to write it to you. I know you'll understand and I know you 'll approve. If I do go up to the front I'll cable"Off on a trip" and when I come back I'll cable just"Back from a trip"- or something like that. But dont be worried. There's not such an awful lot of danger in it really. Douglas Mac Arthur walked right through the German barrage the other night and was never touched. Many others have done the same- and I'm taking no unnecessary chances,believe me!

This is a long letter about a lot of foolishness- But never mind. We had a trench-raid problem yesterday- working as a Staff- Grayson and Herbert and I -and we three worked out a solution that was damnned good. It was almost the same as the approved solution- and I'm sure we did very well. Incidentally,I'm getting a great affection for Herbert. He's a dandy. Thanks again for the pictures my Dorothy- dear- I love them. But oh,how I love you- my Wonder of the World. You are everything- everything- I look into your dear eyes-in the photograph- I wish that I might look into yours,my Dorothy- . Goodnight and God Guard you.Bless you for all that you have been- for all that you are. Bless you,for loveing me. I love you,everything .

Your

Willard.

Cable- "Letter nine,ten made Easter happy. Blessings. Going strong.Please keep fit."

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003/13

MORGAN, HARJES & Cie
PARIS

J. P. MORGAN & Co
New-York

DREXEL & Co
Philadelphie

MORGAN, GRENFELL & Co
Londres

31, Boulevard Haussmann

CC

Paris, April 11th, 1918.

Dear Sir,

We beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 6th inst., and, in conformity with your instructions, have placed to the credit of Major Willard D. Straight:-

Frs.2,017.35 amount of the remittance enclosed therein.

Yours faithfully,

per pro MORGAN HARJES & C°.

Adresse Télégraphique : HARJES-PARIS

G.H. Rennick, Esq.,
Sec'y to W.D. Straight,
A.P.O. 717,
A.E.F. France.

April 17th, 1918.

Hulloh! Bill:-

Now here is a story - the story of Sabinus - and his wife and his three sons - you see you are getting so big - and going to school - that I shall write you the story - and then you can tell it to Beatrice and Michael.

Long, long ago - after the Roman Julius Caesar - had conquered Vercingetorik the Chief of the Gauls - who lived in the northern part of what is now Burgundy - where the famous wine that gives people gout comes from - there was a chief of the Gauls named Sabinus. He was a grandson of Julius Caesar who had fallen in love with a maiden in Lingonum which is the city where your Dad is now studying to be a soldier. He was quite a chieftain was Sabinus. He lived in his town on the crest of the hill - where he could look for miles over the country side. All the people in the little villages that nestled in the valleys round about used to come in to pay him homages. They brought him chickens - and pigs - and grain and fruit. In the winter time when the hunting was good they used to bring him venison and meat of the wild boar -

Sabinus too was a great hunter - and he would gather the men of the town and go forth with spears and dogs to hunt the Sanglier - the fierce animal that looks like a thin pig, a pig such as you used to have in the pen near the play house - only it is dark brown in colour and has long bristles - and little beady, bright eyes - and tusks. Tusks that are quite sharp, which the Sanglier uses to dig up roots and nuts which he lives on - and tusks which he sometimes uses when he's being hunted to cut the people who are chasing him. Then when the Sanglier was killed Sabinus and all his men would come tramping up the hill again - and light great fires and roast the Sanglier - and quaff Burgunday out of great horns - But they didn't fear gout because they always lived out of doors.

(Sketch of hunter spearing a Sanglier.)

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003714

The Romans trusted Sabinus - and gave him many honours - but Sabinus was a Gaul - and he hated to think that his country should be ruled by foreigners, just as the Belgians today hate to have the Germans in their country - So finally - he couldn't bear it any longer - and he gathered together all his men, and called all the warriors from the little villages they got out their spears and their swords - and their long shields and put on their helmets that looked like Bull's heads - and they had a great meeting and they swore to drive the Romans from their country. Sabinus

(Sketch of Sabinus addressing his warriors)

stood on a hill - and the warriors all gathered around - and he made them a speech and told them all that they must fight boldly and well if they were to win. For a time Sabinus was victorious - but then the Romans sent many soldiers from the south - and Sabinus and his men were defeated and he was obliged to fly. Now where do you think he went? To a cave, a little cave right at the source of the Marne, where the little stream trickles out from a rocky hillside - and runs down like a silver band through smiling green,flower studded meadows. Here in the cave Sabinus and his wife and his three sons lived for nine years. They used to get their water from the river - and their food was brought to them by some of the faithful people who lived in the valley below. But at last the Romans found him - he had been too daring and had gone out to hunt a boar as he used to do when he was a chieftain - and ruled the country round about. The Romans caught him -although for years - he had been able to sit in the entrance of his cave looking over the valley, and whenever he saw any Romans coming he could go back under the rock - where it was all dark - and hide - and they couldn't find him. The Romans took Sabinus to Rome and there they cut off his head. That was a horrid thing to do wasn't it?

(Sketch of cave with Sabinus,etc).

Sabinus used to sit in the entrance of his cave and watch for Romans - one little boy sat with him - and he told him stories, another little boy carried water - and the third little boy was with his mother - cooking in the back of the cave and we can't see them in the picture.)

And when Mrs. Sabinus knew that her husband had been captured - she took her three sons - and they all went to Rome - and she asked that the Romans should kill them too, because she said that her husband had been killed for loving his country - and that she loved her country too, and so by their sacrifice - they made a great impression on all the Gauls - and Sabinus and his wife and their children all became heroes - and their bravery inspired other Gauls - to rebèl against the Romans until they finally drove the Romans out. So you see that although Sabinus and Mrs. Sabinus and their children didn't live to see it - their bravery and heriosm - in the end saved their country. That's what people who are fighting today are trying to do.

And I know that all this is so because I have been in the dark little cave where Sabinus and his wife and his three little boys all lived.

****

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003715

Letter I8. April 8th. I9I8 [1]

[to April 15]

Nothing much new today,my Best Beloved- I wrote you such a whale of a letter last night that you'll be wondering how I can write again tonight. Writing to you is my joy. It's the time I spend with you alone at the end of the day,and I like the daily letter. It's cold and wet- snowed a bit. We did artillery this morning and have been studying machine guns all afternoon and evening. The excitement has been that Grayson rec'd a telegram saying that his Division -the Rainbow- had asked for him right away. Mac,to whom he telegraphed,isn't inclined to let him go .I hope he wont. I should miss him terribly. We'll see. It's only a question of time,anyway, before we break up. There's a chance that Herbert may go to the Third Corps also. I certainly hope so,if I do. I am getting quite devoted to him.

You might like to know our routine-would you? We have three lectures in the mornings- except Wednesdays and Saturdays- and two periods of one hour on Tuesday and Friday. That is ten lectures a week- all together. Wednesday and Saturday we have the map problem.We turn in our sketches on 6 p.m. and then each received(?) the solutions of some other student together with the "approved solution ",written by the instructor who prepared the problem.These we have to go over and make comments on - turning in the Wednesday ones Thursday morning- and the Saturday ones Monday morning. We are all divided into staffs- of three men each- and into groups of a dozen or so. Each Group has one of the Senior Students - a Colonel or Lt.Colonel in charge- These Group leaders are supposed to work out the problems too- They go over the approved solution with the Instructor and get his ideas- and then on Tuesday and Friday mornings for an hour,meet their Groups and go over the Solutions made by the Group members,- bring out points that we missed- have a full discussion and give the dope that they rec'd from the Instructor. Lt.Col.Hannay- formerly Division Quartermaster as Camp Upton is our Leader. Haskell and Garlington from the 77th Division are in one of the Staffs and besides our staff,there is one of men from the 27th Division- young Wickersham being one of 'em. I think our solution of the last problem was the best- which is very satisfactory. That's the system. Do you understand ? IT's really excellent. And now

Letter I8 April 8th. I9I8 [2]

Best Beloved I'm turning in- for my old nut rattles with artillery and barrages and indirect fire and cones of dispersion and I dont know whatt all.Bless you,my Sweetheart. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

April 9th. I9I8

Only a word tonight-Dorothy dear. Map problem day,tomorrow again- and we must be ready for it. Shallenburger- one of General Pershing's aides ,who is helping out as an Assistant Director of the School, dined here tonight. He told us that we were doing quite as well as anyone in the course- that we were way up at the head of the list. That's very pleasant to hear I must say,- for out of the I68 men here,over a hundred are Regular officers. If we do come out way up,they'll say we had a pull, I'll bet. However,they cant say that we haven't worked. We must keep it up. I'd like to do extremely well. It would be a great satisfaction- and will help a lot on one's record. We rode in the wet this afternoon and completely lost a Regular Cavalry Colonel - our pace was too hot for him. Then a Regular Major dropped by the wayside That also is pleasing. You'll think I have a horrid disposition,Best Beloved. I guess so. My,but I'm bored though. I feel as if at studying I had about reached the point of saturation. I hope it will wear off in a day or two- for it makes work which must be done,an awful grind. It's the question of so much study and absorption and so little application. But it's a grand chance.- and now Goodnight,my Dorothy,my Beloved God Guard you. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

April I0th.I9I8

Pride goeth before a fall,Best Beloved- I think I tumbled today ! I was rattled by the problem. I didn't quite know how the thing was to be worked,and got off on the

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003716

technique ,which cut me short on time that I should have had to think in- Result,misera ble. I am blue and diggusted and stale. Grayson is stale- and we are inclined tnot to snarl,but tobe bored with each other and everything . I'm going to bed now early- and try to get my punch back. Goodnight my Best Beloved- I love you everything-everything.

Your

Willard.

April IIth.I9I8

A little better today,Best Beloved- for I had a good sleep- which helps. The sun came out for the first time in about ten days,which helps somewhat. A ride,study- a dinner with four of the French officers who s ang quaint old songs. The senior,a Major of the Chasseurs Alpins- a very gallant fellow. His family have been soldiers of France for over 200 years. A fine record! It was a very nice change. Lindsley is here for the night . He's nice but unenlightening- but I must say,he has been devoted and so with these few comments on cabbages and Kings,to bed we go. Goodnight,my Dorothy- I wish I could see you. That would help! I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

April I2th. I9I8

Very late- Best Beloved- I've been working over maps till my eyes ache. We've a devil of a problem for tomorrow.I think we'll do it well. I'm much surer of my ground this time.It's the organization of a Division area.But it's going to be a bad one. Lindsley left today. Andre Smith-Captain of Engineers- and one of the official war artists, has turned up. He's a dear. He is now at G.H.Q. and will be down here later. Beautiful day and a fine ride with Herbert. Grayson is exclusive and insists on riding with whimself. He's shown great perserverance in handling a rotten horse,- which he now has very will down and in hand. No news- and so it goes. Thank Heaven, no guests turning up this Sunday.Goodnight my Best Beloved. I love you everything.

Your Willard.

Again very late,Best Beloved. The Moro dinner was a great success. We yarned and sang and smoked till midnight when Mac had to go back to G.H.Q.. Logie couldn't come for he had a trip to London on his hands. The Map problem went off successfully. I am sure our staff did very well.I dont think we missed many tricks.I feel better about it than I did last week. A letter from the little Colonel tonight via the pouch. I return it to you for the archives with one from General Pershing.Whitney will like it someday. I wish too,that you would ask the Colonel for his picture. We should have it- and he would be flattered to have you ask for it. I'm writing merely to say to him that I had gone too far in the military end to chuck it, but that later when negotiations start if he wants to use me I am available of course. I think itIs all bluff myself- I dont care much one way or the other- and now Goodnight- tomorrow I'll write you- my Dorothy- I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

April I4th. I9I8

It's been a funny day- Best Beloved, -gray,part of the time,with a little sun peering through now and then-- then a haze coming down from the north. The trees after the rain of the last few days are budding nicely. The horsechestnuts are out. The grass is wonderfully green. The hedgerows are all a'flower- white and yellow, and the violets and periwinkles dot the carpet in the woods and under the hedgerows.The shadows are purplish- and the ploughed fields warm and brown and soft .France is lovely,- and I'm getting a great love for this country side that I ride through- for the little nestling villages,with their quaint old churches and the grave yards festooned with metal wreathes- the and the chickens and the kids in the streets- the old men and all the women working- working- working while the young men fight. I love to think that some day you and I and the kids can travel around through this country- for some day we must come with a motor and take a house in this old town for a while and make sketching trips around. Some day- someday- What a lot there will be to do-- someday - Wont there be- my Best Beloved !

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003717

No letters from you for two weeks. I wonder when there'll be another word. I couldnt make out your cable the other day about "Martin fine". I guessed it must be that he was coming over- and a cable from Bert Patchin,in answer to one from me about Moore , said he was really en route. I'm delighted. He'll be of the greatest service here,if he is only given a chance. I wonder what it is- and just what his status will be.

Today I was studying the picture of my Dorothy as a little girl- the one with the bonnet-- and the likeness to Whitney is really extraodinary.I think he becomes more like you,constantly.His recent pictures all show it. Yet you'll remember that one of me as a small boy- how much he was alike there. I hope he'll be like you, my Best Beloved- That's all that I could ask.

A letter from Frank Polk today-- also regrets that I didn't take on the Poles. But his letter and that from the Colonel both indicate to me that there wasn't much to it anyway-- and the more I think of it the more I am convinced that it will be wise to let this Peace business alone- and keep a free hand to talk as much as may be needful when its all over. Who can tell what the Presidential issues will be next time or who the candidates- and if one is to take any part in the show,it may be just as well to have a perfectly free hand. Dont you think so- Wise One ?

We've been having great discussions at dinner- about Labour and all manner of things after the war. Grayson is really very progressive- and above all is fair- and wants to see the right thing done. He will be powerful when he goes home- and he should be. I suppose he'll go to J.P.M.if he wants to.He hasn't even suggested it,but that would be my hunch.He should be a great influence for good. But he talks on and advances theories and ideas that remind me of what I thought and said five years ago. He is the young Giant- and they all call me a dilettante down town.That is what gets my goat every now and then- It's the way of the world,of course- and one should be philosophical about it- and laugh- but its the old old story. These other men have progressed slowly- They have made their piles by hard grinding work. They touch the high spots late- and their experience has been narrow. They judge only by their onw standard measuring stick and if you dont fit it,-if there's a curve here or there instead of an angle- you're a freak-; if your experience has been wider,you're a nut-,

if your ideas are more progressive,you are a long haired reformer. If I'd never been in Wall Street I wouldn't mind- but having been there I should have liked to have made good -- though in honesty I dont think I should have cared to if I had been obliged to conform to their standards or habits,to do it.This is just philosophising. It bothers me every now and then- and is rather on my mind now. I only hope that I can get through this show with credit and then that we,together, can start something that will really show them all a thing or two. That's a small way to look at it- isn't it? Cant help it- its human anyway. And so,my Best Beloved- Goodnight. If only you were here,or I with you . I need your letters so,Dorothy dear. They cheer me up, and give me new faith and confidence. God Guard you and Bless you for loving me. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

Cable- April I0th. "Thanks cable- Blessings."

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003718

Letter I9 April I5th. I9I8
[to April 21]

Another wet day,Best Beloved. It really doesn't make much difference to us, for we study most of the time,and ride anyhow despite the weather- but it's more cheerful to see the sun which we have hardly done for two weeks and more. The news from the north is not cheerful. By the time this reaches you I hope that the tide will have turned. It must. In the meantime these are anxious moments and one hates to be sitting idly by . American troops are giving good accounts of themselves from all accounts. They have a scrap here and there every day,and are proving themselves snappy fighters- full of dash and pep. The French are tremendously pleased ,as they have reason to be. Tonight we dined with the French Mission mess- in an old house,once part of one of the numerous monasteries of this old town ,-a wonderful garden with fine spreading trees and sacred statues. Bertier,fornerly Military Attache in Washington, is the No.2. under the gallant Col.Koechlin-Schwartz - and we had a very pleasant evening,- which put off our study period somewhat.But we did get back and I'm just through wrestling with the organization of an area for the attack ,which we get in our next map problem. It's a whale of a job.We have to do a weeks work in a day, - all we can do,of course,is to touch the high spots,and show that we understand the principles. I heard today that I was to go with Col.Bjornstadt to the Third Corps Staff.I dont know whether it is true. I hope so- and they told me it would be "operations".,which is the fighting end- not "administration" which is what I fear. And so- Best Beloved, Goodnight,and God Guard you.If only I could see you or hear from you- My Sweetheart Dorothy. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

April I6th. I9I8

Oh Dorothy- thank you for the wonderful letter that came today- letter XI. It was a

joy- and such a letter,Sweetheart. It made me tremendously proud and happy. I'm glad that you didn't think I was making(working- writing?) heroics.I must say I felt like it. Poor Dorothy- the committees that you handle- and the things that you do simply astound me. You seem to be here and there and everywhere. Do you ever rest? Are you really keeping well,Best Beloved- and taking care of yourself as you promised me you would? Please tell me next time. You are constantly in my thoughts ,Best Beloved- I'm glad you've got some pictures of this place,for you can picture Herbert and myself riding about-even as when we ride my thoughts are with you,wishing that you and the kids could wander with me through the little villages and down the hedgerows and greet the kindly folk in the fields or in the narrow old streets. Grayson and myself are both living for the same day - we are both going on and through with it- that which we have to do- but he-- I know though we haven't said it- and I are living only for that time.It may be months,it may be years- though we pray not,-but it makes no difference.It's a space to be gone through as best it amy,until we can be with you- at home again,- he with his family, I with my Dorothy,and the children. Nothing matters save you,my Best Beloved. Thank you for your wonderful spirit.You say what I knew you would say. I know it is as you would have me feel. It isn't a question of being happy. One cant be happy when ones dear ones are miles away- when there is this damned thing to be gone through with. But I know it's right. It's up to the people who have administrative ability, who could get good jobs and do them well,to prove to the man who is asked to fight that they are quite as keen on it as he is keen to make the other fellow go in. It's the easiest thing in the world for almost anyone to say I could be of more service elsewhere,- True, most of us could, on the farm,in the factory,at the typewriter- -The intellectual rather than the physical .The trouble to date has been that we were doing everything about the war- or at least talking about doing it - everything except the fighting part. That's the only thing that's going to win it. So dont think Best Beloved,that I'm feeling as I do because it makes me happier. It does ,to the extent that I would be unhappy if I did try to do anything else.All there is in this show now is the feeling of duty done or not. There's no happiness in it anywhere. Let's try then ,at best,to be satisfied with whatever performance there must be.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003719

Letter I9 April I5th. I9I8

I hate to think of you all alone having the tonsils out.My,how I hated it when Whitney went through with it. I was thinking of it the other day- the poor little kid and the black bag,and his being carried out of the room,all limp-- Ugh-! And then that dreadful summer when he was ill- and moaned and moaned and the ollah,ollah- the roller. The horror of those days comes back to me every now and then. Poor Sweetheart, what a horrid summer you did have. Thanks for the enclosures about Moore. I wish you'd send me the"Sun"clipping- and a copy of "Asia" I haven't seen it even yet. I'll write Herbert and I'll write Fiedler again. I'm/glad he's such a comfort to you. so Rennick ,as I wrote you I think, now has his Second Lieutenancy, and is proving an invaluable man to Lindsley. If I can ever lift him I'm going to- especially if I get in the Corps Staff. Kinkaid is a Ist Lieutenant and they tell me he's made tremendously good. He may be a Captain by now. Bennett is faithful and a joy, even if he did go off the other night. Charles came up with Lindsley a week ago and looked very well. He has a slight- very slight moustache. I'll hope to get him too a little later.

And now you'll wonder why you're getting such a long letter in the middle of the week. I'm writing on a drawing board- hence the scrawl is worse than usual. My shin has swollen up and is very painful- and the doctor who came in this morning said he thought it an abscess. But this I dont believe. I'll know better tomorrow,when the doctor comes again. In the meantime I've been laying up and having Bennett dress my leg. It's a nuisance becuase the map problem comes tomorrow again and I'm afraid that I cant do anything with it. However,it's pleasant to loaf for a moment anyway.I had the same trouble about six weeks ago,and it ended in nothing- so I think it is gout from Grayson's Moro party of Saturday- andnothing more.

Now my Dorothy- Goodnight,and God Guard you. I love you everything,everything- my Best Beloved- and I live only in the hope that before long we may be together once again- and that I shall ever more be Blessed in being with you- You are all that matters.

Your

Willard.

Letter I9. April I8th.I9I8

17

Your letter,Best Beloved, has been in the pocket of my flannel shirt all day- and I can feel it next my heart. The letter and the cable that came yesterday- and I feel you oh, so close- and I read your letter - and have written to Bill- and been reading Puck of Pooks Hill- when I ought to have been studying. Grayson sent to Paris for it and gave it to me. I can hear them all laughing downstairs now-- not Puck and Dan and Una but the folk downstairs where they are having a party with Colonel Koecklin-Schwartz and his wife and daughter-- And I have been thinking to my Sweetheart across the seas- and forgetting about this beastly war and moving divisions and organising areas and digging trenches and building dugouts and all that. What a wonderful way to teach History. You must do that with Whitney- Work up some Puck of Pucks Hill stories- that's theway to get kids. Tell him about the Battle of Long Island -- none of the Red Coat continental stuff- but that we were pretty hopeless and that had it not been for wonderful men like Washington and Hamilton we never would have won our independence. Take him up the River and tell him about the fight along the Hudson during the Revolution - and about the Dutch and the British and the Indians- and at Southampton you can give him much. Then you see we have so many American prints. He can learn the stories of the man on the wall- and of the ships - and in that way he'll get his early American History. You must do it,Sweetheart. and when I come home I'm going to start my share too. He must have his ground work too in Mythology-- that should start pretty soon -- and some good old quaint books of verse. He'll get all the modern stuff later.

I'm sitting here- not lying down as last night- but with my knees up and my leg stretched out- writing ona drawing board-- and it's no joke! I wrote to Herbert this afternoon and I dont believe he can read a bit of it. I write so small for its so difficult to move my hand up and down fast enough to write.The little Lieutenant came in this morning and found my leg looking pretty angry and thought I'd better come over to the Hospital and have it opened and drained- for he thought stuff was forming. But I had found out that a man was here at the head of the Fordham Unit- a man camed Nicholls- and Stimson and Grayson had arranged that he should be called in - so he came . I had made up my mind there would be no cutting stuff if I

Humorous Drawing - Willard - The Invalid".

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003720

could help it. Nicholls came and is a peach. Inspires confidence at once. The other lad was a weakling. Why are so many doctors pills? Why are so many people pills? That's the answer. Nicholls was a dandy. He pronounced it erysipelas-- however you spell it- and talk me to keep quiet - eat milk toast and I'd be all right in a week. No need of cutting if I'd be good,he thought. To think of having something with such a long name astounds me. How did I get it. I cant imagine. It sounds dirty,but they say not. Perhaps I was a little run down- though that's hard to believe,although I guess we all have been pretty well strained here. So that's over and done with and I can study along- get out of a couple of Map Problems and get a rest- for as long as I cant do all my work I am not going to worry but to take the chance to loaf a bit. Witness(?) - a long letter each day to my Wonder of the Wordd- Oh! I tell you it's an ill wind - for I'd rather write to you than do anything except hear from you Best Belo ved- I'm very anxious to hear about the Oyster Bay visit. Also please tell Mrs Hitchcock that I'd been meaning to write about Tommy- but hoping that good news would come- and today I see that he has been located in Germany. What an experience! But how wonderfully lucky. The air men are the only people who keep up the old traditions of gentlemanly warfare, and they do. So Tommy will be well looked out for. Now having sent this messgge I'll not write - and my hand now acheing. I'll stop this-Goodnight my Best Beloved- News from the north Bad- but I've had a day with you- and I'm cheerful anyway. I love you everything-everything-my Dorothy.

Your

Willard.

April I8th.I9I8

Oh,my Dorothy- again I've been sitting all day and trying to study, but my mind would wander from the books,across the seas to my Wonder of the World- and the Kids. Whata revel it would have been to have had three or four days with a bum leg at home with you all. Just think what we might have done ! The Doctor tells me that the old thing is getting along all right- he apparently was astonished at the progress made in a night- so that I suppose I'll be up and at it again next week- with a good rest

to my credit side. It's surprising when one begins to feel better how one realizes that one has felt badly- and I feel better now than I have in weeks - more rested and cheerful, though Heaven knows there's not much to be cheerful about these days. I wish there were 20,000 American cavalry- good well trained,hard-bitted Cavalrymen and a General Sheridan to lead 'em.I'll bet they'd tear up a few things inside the German lines. And I'd have 'em burn villages and waste country sides and raise the devil generally with the Boche. I must send you a very amjsing publication that nice Herbert brought in yesterday.He is really as sweet as he can be. I've grown tremendously fond of him. The progress of Maranine and Gretchen Germania- It's so true.

Humorous drawing. Bennet and the Cook's husband producing the chair.

One of the amusing incidents has been my toilet arrangements.The Doctor said I couldn't go down to the Vater so Bennett and the cook's husband - our general man of all work-who is reformed--and who works on the railroad but eats here-- they came back very excited ,havig found a most wonderful chair-which the c's h. informed me was " a mon idée tous qu'il y a de chic"- vraiment elegant! " "Des garnisons en bronze- le siege en cuir,et des bras-- " "Quand le Commandant serat guerit ce servirat comme fauteuil " ! They produced it ! Quite the most wonderful thing you have ever seen- discovered in a second hand shop- valued at I00 francs and charge of 50 frs- or rabate rather- if returned in good condition,after two or three weeks. Marvellous. The c's h. thought himself a Regular Columbus!

Bjornstadt came in today and said that he had asked for me as one of his operations men- which is what I wanted above all things. I suppose I might have landed G.I. with a Division perhaps- but this puts me in the fighting end of the General Staff. He has asked for Horace Stebbins as one of his Intelligence men, to keep up keep up the work in the Divisions. It's more of an executive job really. My guess would be that Stebbins isn't so damned intelligent but that he has lots of drive.This is just my guess. He's a fine chap though- and it will be nice to have

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003721

some one around that one knows. This will mean a continuing process of education for some time- with British or Frendh Divisions- and with our own Divisions in the line. for it may be sometime before it will be really necessary or possible to have the Corps Staff functioning except in an administrative way. Of course G.H. Q has not approved/yet- and they may not- but I hope so. So that is a good job. Bjornstadt said he had been told to take his pick out of the class. He chose two men who are now assisting him- one a youngster,a Regular Officer- Stebbins and myself,-- but its quite a stunt for a Reserve Officer to break into "operations" on a Corps Staff. Of course it's all new and means merely that he thinks that with training I've got enough brains to do the job. I'm not setting up yet as any military genius!

That's all the news tonight-my Best Beloved- save that I love you everything - but that's not news to you,is it? Never mind- I like to say it to you just the same. Oh,my Dorothy- there is no one in the world like you- and I'm so proud to be your husband- so proud of you- and your wonderful spirit. The women of England are wonderful,Dorothy, but they're not as wonderful as you. You might as well compare a trombone to a violin-- one you have to blow on,the other vibrates to every changing air. God Guard you and Keep you. I love you everything

Your

Willard.

I'm not unfair to the English women- They are wonderful but they're built differently- that's all.

April I9th. I9I8

Today oh! Best Beloved- I've done a little more work than for the last two or three. I must confess that I'd rather have played on- reading here and there and dreaming . . . . I am reading a fascinating history of this town that Madame Flocquart just brought in this afternoon. Did you know that it was Caesar's base for operating against the Germans, that under St. Didier it held off the barbarian hordes, that it fought the Saracens and Normans, beat off the English in the

Hundred Years' War, was loyal to Henry IV during the bloody days of the League, fought the Swedes, was only entered by the Allies in 1814 on their way to sign the Treaty of Chaumont because Napoleon hadn't fortified it, and although the Prussians could be seen from its walls in 1870 it was never occupied? The Prefect, the Bishop and the townspeople vowed that if their city was saved they'd put up a chapel to the Virgin, which was put up in due course. The armistice was signed just as the Germans were making ready their attack. At the beginning of the present war, too, the citizens made a great procession to this shrine and prayed that their town should be saved. Up to date it has been, and now think of it, it's the seat of the American Army Schools. I'm going to try to work up a little pamphlet addressed to the students at the schools to tell them the story of Langres, to wake them to the possibilities of looking into the wonderful history of the towns they'll be billeted in and of the ground over which they'll fight; and then get General Pershing to sign it. I don't know that it can be done, but I'm going to try it anyway. . . .

it a good idea,Best Beloved ?

Nothing new today- The Doctor tells me my leg is coming on famously and that I'll be out again early in the week. I'm almost sorry, but I'll be glad to get back to the treadmill. One hasn't any business to be enjoying oneself in ruminating about family and history in days like these. The news tonight is better. The French have spanked 'em a bit- and the British are holding. I feel as if I knew that country fairly well .We've worked over it in Map Problems. Tomorrow comes another which I shall try to do. I've ordered a special desk for the purpose.The carpenter -quite a friend of mine- came in today, and Bennett gave him some cigarettes to expedite the job.

Now here's something- Gutzon Borglum ,I see by the papers, has been investigating air craft production ! A fat lot he knows about it ! He's a man I dislike and distrust- and he's a bad lot. As you know,some years ago I made him a couple of loans.I dont think he ever paid. Will you please direct Fiedler as follows-

I. To take steps to collect if possible- and in such a way that he can

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003722

bring suit if they're not paid forthwith.The records in the case are quite clear.

2. If he doesn't pay up, which he probably wont,-to bring suit and to see that it gets into the press - for it ought to be shown up- just what sort of a man it is that makes these special investigations.

3. To take steps to protest against any back flash,though this I am less anxious about, The main thing is to show up Borglum .It will make an excellent story.I have no interest in the Aircraft Board or anything about 'em, but I dont care for these John Linds,Willaim Bayard Hales, et al. This would give me personally a great deal of satisfaction. Dont think me mean. I'm not. I merely want to show up a fakir. It's about time some of 'em were exposed.

With this pleasant Christian thought I'm going to clode. Goodnight my Best Beloved- God Guard you and Keep you. and dont let your sweet nature foil my fell purpose. Even though I am horrid I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

April 20th. I9I8

It's been quite cold today - snowed for a while,Best Beloved- These changes give variety to life, but are bad for the crops. We had a map problem - a scheme of Liasonfor a Division in action. My own guess is that we're learning a lot of stuff that has been put completely out of business by the tactics employed by the Germans in their offansiv That's the beauty of studying these things- They're out of date almost as soon as they're printed. One has to absorb a certain amount of dope however, merely for the sake of knowing what to change,. The news from the north today is better. The lines are holding It seems impossible that this thing should go on indefinitely.It must stop and settle down again before long- and then it should be our turn. There will,I suppose, inevitably be a period of reorganization ,after which we should be able to do something. Not the Americans alone- I mean the Allies. Our problem today was for solution by staffs- I did my part- and so have missed only one- for by Wednesday I should be able to be out.It's no particular sport trying to do a problem on a drawing board resting on your

knees.

Grayson's gone up to G.H.Q. to spend the night,and play poker I suspect. He read me some passages from a letter from his wife in which she said she was crazy about you, and that you had been exchanging dope on husbands. That seems very amusing. He has read me a most marvelous story- of "PomPom the War Pigeon" which he is sending to his kids. He's wonderful,really.

I've been pursueing my researches into the History of Langres. Madame Floquart brought in today - literally strong-armed him apparently - a delightful old gentleman named Royer- the Curator of the Museum- an artist and an historian and antiquary. She apparently went to him andasked him tocome and see me- so he came along,and we had a fine talk.He was bubbling with information about the old town.It's most extraodinarily rich in history.The Book I'm reading is fascinating- and I've discovered that the author General Piepape - a pal of M.Royer,lives not far away at Bourg- where the English had their last stronghold at the time of the I00 Yrs.War ! We're going over to see him very shortly. They're a hardy people hereabouts. M.Royer is over 60. He has shot I2 wild boar this winter.He is up every morning at daylight- and out over the country walking-and cavoting(?) about in a way that a younger man couldn't hope to do. He has apparently a grand collection of Roman coins all picked up here, and is the great authority on Roman ruins,of which the country side is full. Indeed,he's a figure from a story book. He fought in I870 and has been studying and antiquarying ever since. I'm looking forward to going to see him . My- if only this wasn't such a serious business and one didn't have to study so hard!

You and the kids Best Beloved, will soon be going to the country again I suppose.The grass must be greening up now,and Harry Lee getting his sowing done. That polo field should be a corker next year.I wonder if I'll play on it then! I hope so.But Ih, afraid there's not going to be an awful lot of polo for sometime to come. Never mind- that's another ,but very insignificant, Some Day.There's only one that matters and that's to see my Wonders of the World and the kids once more.

Goodnight,Best Beloved- and God Guard you. I wish that another letter from you might come in.That last was such a Blessing! I love you everything.

Your Willard. Leg doing fine!

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003723

And about education. You mustn't give everything.Remember you have a husband in the army to support,and ventures like Asia! But seriously- watch the tax roll.You cant give as you did,and I know you want to give to everything.Most givers are unthinking. They follow the crowd.Everyone will give now to war work and generously.You must of course do your share. But I think it would be wiser to pare down your war giving somewhat and keep going those things which are already building for after the war. The country is in an alert mental condition now. Impressions may be made which a year ago would have been impossible.People are searching for light. This is the time to build for the future and such things I would help. The Wilbur Phillips- they leave me rather cold- I never have been so enthusiastic about it- doubtless because I didn't understand it.But they seemed rather goo-goo to me.This is not the time for goo-goo. But Dr Strayer is right.I should hate to take on young men instructed by that outfit. They're too precious. That is,I should hate to give them much responsibility,but should be glad to take them after their minds had been wakened as they would be,after they had been de-formalized so to speak- and taught to think-, and then give them a good grinding to make them responsible. Robinson and Beard wouldn't get you - I mean anyone -- anywhere except in trouble if you followed them too far. The trouble is that they ,in trying to shatter old conventions want to impose the convention of unconventionality. If your young men can stay long enough to become unconventional in mind,and while theyre still thinking get out, it will be useful. I hope I make myself clear. It's worth doing but they' ll be a precious lot of prigs I'll wager.

Now about the "line" Best Beloved- You're fine- wonderful- and I'm so grateful to you. You're as I knew you would be and I'm glad you want me to write you- for these things I must share with you,my Sweetheart. This is war- and unless I can take my knocks as other men do I dont belong in a uniform- but in a diplomats' coat. That's what it means.If in the army one must be of it- and of its heart if one would count- not on the outskirts ,hanging by an administrative tape. Had the State Department wanted me months ago when I knew nothing about soldiering that would have been very different.But that Rubicon was crossed- and I'm glad it was.I dont know much about

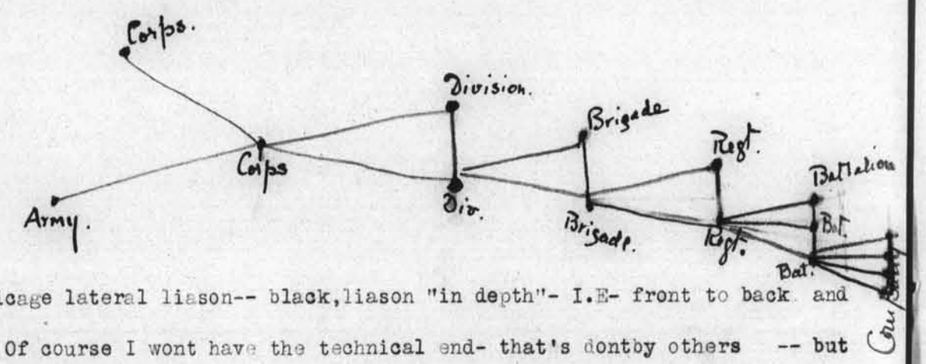
Oh- my Best Beloved- another letter from you today- no XII. written on Easter,brought you say by Martin- but turning up with a queer handwriting on the outside and the mark of some strange censor.It looks as if Martin had mailed it in London.By the papers today I see he has reached Paris - so I suppose we'll see him soon,and then I'll have some real news of my Dorothy. It is such a Blessing to hear from you- and 'specially these days when I'm sitting here- and can read your letters slowly and sit and think about yuu in between times. Thank you,Best Beloved, for turning down the City Club war work,and the Liberty Loan team captaincy- You are a brick and you really make me have confidence that you will try .and it makes me oh! so much happier. This thing over here is bad enough anyway, and it would drive me well nigh mad to think of you worn out and tired . So please,Best Beloved- stick to it,take time in the country with the children- get to bed early and dont let everybody in New York start telephoning you at dawn.You are doing such wonderful things and helping so greatly that you must really try to conserve your strength for the long pull. For it is a long pull and you'll need all the strength you have- as will all of us !

About the educational thing- I'm glad you contributed.But to tell you the truth I'm getting a little restive and uncertain about some of these Forward looking people. So many of them aren't honest. They dont stay put. They're not like Herbert- wise and balanced and candid. There will always be the conflict I suppose between those who dream dreams - who see things but who are tossed about like ships without balast,hither and yon- like bits of fluff in the air, who have no responsibility and who are not sobered by any real stake-- and the men who have so much responsibility or think they have, that they cant see beyond their own dung hills. It's rare to find the former sane and fair or the latter fair and liberal-- So that progress can only come by the resultant between those who push too much and those who yield too little. See saw,and constant friction. If they could only get together and put into progress some of the energy that goes to mere argument and conflict.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003724

soldiering yet but I'm on the way to learn,and can take my chance with the next ,for this game is new to everyone and I have a good start. From what Bjornstadt told me this morning he will want me to organize the Liason service in the Corps.That means to supervise it in the Divisions and make sure that we have something that would work if we went into action.Liason means -the telephones,visual signals,runners,wireless,aeroplane-balloon- ground,pistol,rockets,flares-- all the means of communication by which a command is kept in touch from the Corps and Army Hdqs. right down to the front line-

The diagram show it best.



Red lines indicage lateral liason-- black,liason "in depth"- I.E- front to back and back to front. Of course I wont have the technical end- that's dontby others -- but a GeneralStaff officer must make the plan - see that the men are trained and that it works- for it is the most important thing in a battle and at all times. It is the eye and the mouth of the commander. It will be a thrilling job. When this course is over I will probably go to a French Corps and see how the system works in action.This I must do. But ordinarily of course I shall be at Corps or Division Hdqs. which are pretty safe. In a fight I mightbe anywhere from front to back- depending on where I was needed.But that's a long way off. Now dont worry- I'll take no risks that I can avoid ,believe me! But it's the game and I knew you'd rather have me play it.

You are wrong- it is infinitely harder on the women than on the men. Physical strain is infinitely easier to bear than mental. We have our excitements- You have none of them. You are the heroes. I mean this- and I know. Thank you for being- Thank you for being for me,Dorothy mine- I Thank God that you have Blessed me with your love.I pray that I may prove worthy of it- and of you- and of the children.

You foolish child- with your change of nature,indeed. You couldn't be selfish You really make me laugh. You give everything- yourself included- You dont know what it

is to think of yourself- my Sweetheart- and I was horrid and inconsiderate and crochety(?) - I've thought of ti many times and been sorry and ashamed- for sitting there like a bump on a log. Foolish child- I wish that I could tell you- not write you-- how much I love you,but I fear that I couldn't tell,anymore than I can write, - for I cant put myself in words or on paper- and I am all yours-- all that there is in me. Goodnight my Dorothy -God Guard you and Keep you and Bless you, my Sweetheart- I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

My- what a letter !

Cable- "Blessings- Thanks Easter letter- Going strong."

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003725

210.3
Straight,
W.S.

4/22/18.

Dear Major Straight:

I am enclosing a letter from Honorable Arthur Hugh Frazier, the First Secretary of the American Embassy, stating that the testimonials to you were delivered by him to the Private Secretary of Secretary of War Baker, to be forwarded to Mrs. Straight upon arrival in the United States. I am sure there will be no delay whatever in these papers reaching Mrs. Straight safely.

I have received no communication from you or Colonel Bjornstad relative to the three stenographers about which I wired you and Colonel Bjornstad.

With lots of good wishes, I am

Yours sincerely,

1 Incl.
HDL/hel.

APR 22 1919

APR 22 1919

MORGAN, HARJES & Cie
PARIS

J.P. MORGAN & Co
New-York

DREXEL & Co
Philadelphie

MORGAN, GRENFELL & Co
Londres

31, Boulevard Haussmann

H.D. Paris, April 24th 1918

Adresse Télégraphique : HARJES-PARIS

Dear Sir,

We beg to inform you that we have this day received for your account from Messrs. J. P. Morgan & Co., New York, a cable remittance of :-

Frs.20,000.- (Twenty Thousand Francs), which amount - save errer in transmission of the despatch - we place to your credit.

Yours faithfully,

PP MORGAN HARJES & Co.,

Willard Straight, Esq.,

Army General Staff College
A.P.O.714.
A.E.F.
FRANCE.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003726

MORGAN, HARJES & Cie
PARIS

J. P. MORGAN & Co
New-York

DREXEL & Co
Philadelphie

MORGAN, GRENFELL & Co
Londres

31, Boulevard Haussmann

E.C.

Paris, April 27th 1918

Dear Sir,

We beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 23rd instant and have duly placed to your credit :

Fr. 1047.50, amount of the remittance enclosed therein

We remain,

Yours faithfully,

PP. MORGAN HARJES & Co.,

Willard Straight, Esq.,
A.P.O. 714.

151

Adresse Télégraphique : HARJES-PARIS

BORDEREAU
OF
MORGAN, HARJES & Co

8637

Paris, 29 April 1918.

American Express Co

f 697.40 at sight on Tours

@ ——— fcs 697 40

Less collecting expenses postage 20

fcs 696 10

Major Willard D Straight
credit A/c

Check on Tours credited in error as check on Paris as per our receipt No A. 14.163.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003127

My Best Beloved- another quiet day- spent in writing up all manner of notes in my little black dope book,- nearly thirty pages of closely written stuff-- and oh, how I hate it-- but it fixes things in my mind and also gives me in a small space notes that will be very helpful in the future,when out away from papers and stenographers. The Doctor tells me that I can go over to lectures again on Thursday. After ten days in a chair I suppose I will be rather shaky on my pins - but it will be good to get started again,although I must say that this last month is going to be a good deal of a pull for all of us. I've no news yet whether I'm really to go with the 3rd Corps or not. I suppose there should be some definite word within a day or two.

Grayson came back late last night from G.H.Q. .Martin had just arrived and sent me down the medal.Thank you my Best Beloved- It's so wonderful to receive something direct from you. What an amusing and horrid thing it si. I shall always keep it. By the way you might send me another wrist watch.The one you gave me loses and gains- which is very serious- and it has moreover a habit of getting its face loose,which lets dust through in under the hands,which are then stuck. Bennett had it cemented but the cement flaked off- and if you could have them make upa combination wrist watch and compass,that would be fine,- watch for the inside and compass on the back.It may not be practical but it ought to be.

Martin's job I dont know about. I do know though,that Grayson and I-- and Mac and Logie ,or rather Grayson direct and I through the other two,have all been pressing to get him brought over- for he was badly needed in the Press situation here which has been man-handled.I'll hope to see him before very long.I suppose he'll get down and then I'll have some real news of you.

Grayson has been giving a long oration on the importance of traditions,this afternoon . He has a Christmas Eve luncheon to which he invites special friends,on the day before Christmas- and they have a grand time. He's a great man's man.Of course these things can be done but I've never wanted to use my play time in that way.I think that you and

I would always so much rather play with each other than with anyone else- wouldn't wen? These other fellows have their poker and their hunting parties and all that- but I never have and I guess I never will.I'n not built that way. You are all that matters. Someday we must have our own little home traditions started. We have our Christmas for the people on the place,of course- and that must be extended and made more of a function. In West Hills we must have a big laundry or something-- in fact we could do it at Westbury in the laundry- and then after we've given them their things let them have a dance.Why not. But on Sunday nights I want you to play hymns and have the children singabout you. I'd love the thought of your doing that. And no matter who is there,for the week end they can sing or move to the long room. I've been thinking about it and I think you're wrong.We can have people down as much as you like but when they come they'll have to conform to our customs- otherwise we have no individuality at all- for unless we radically cut 'em all out all together the only alternative would be each Sunday to adapt ourselves to a new set of guests.So let 'em come and We'll play with 'em but not stop our own wheels (?) If they dont like it they needn't come again. Most of 'em will like it a lot and want to come again.The trouble with our poeple today is that they haven't enough home traditions. Voila ! Is that agreed to- my Best Beloved-

Goodnight and God Guard you. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003728

Blessings- My Best Beloved. The twenty third--- St George's Day,Bennett tells me it is for Madame Flocquart gave him some lillies of the valley and a pipe-- has come and is going- but no thrilling event has happened. A cable from you was thrilling- and thank you- but it was more of a Fiedler message than it was yours. My leg is much better and I'm sitting up and walking about in clothes- and tomorrow go down stairs, so that in a day or two will be back on the grind once more- and I shall feel almost that the vacation with my Sweetheart was over- for there wont be the same time to write and my letters will have to be just diary notes,with a longer one for Sundays .We are getting ready now for tomorrow's Map Problem, and I must study and then turn in, for tomorrow I shall hope to add more of my share than I did on the last.It's to be done by Staffs, and tomorrow I'm to be Chief of Staff ,and am the one responsible for the solution. It's a problem of organizing the roads,trains,etc- the supply system and the system of evacuation of wounded for an attack. Every little detail has to be provided - down to the amount of water in the tins in the front trenchs and the manner of keeping the supply maintained, and moving all forward with the advance. TThis is the most important part of the game almost- Of course fighting is but men cant fight unless they can eat and drink and have ammunition and are taken care of if they're wounded- and that's what we are planning how to do.

Goodnight-my Sweetheart- God Guard you. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

April 24th. 1918

Well,Best Beloved- quite a Field Day today- a Problem and a whale of a one. Tonight Davie and Elliot Wadsworth blew in. They're spending the night- Davie is talking with Grayson now .Elliot has gone off to bed.They're leaving early in the morning.It seemed strange to see H.P.D. sitting here .He's a great man,really Dorothy. He's done great things.He has been top-dog in whatever he's done-- in business in America,in Interna-

tional Business- in the great Red Cross work,which saved the situation in France last year and which has saved it in Italy this. It's amusing to think back to our past relationship and to have him up here now to see Grayson. There's no use crying over spilt milk and I'm glad I had my experience with the A.I.C.- but my friends were all in the other camp-- such friends as I had downtown. I made no new ones, and lost . . . . One feels rather alone at times. I've asked Davie to give you one message and to tell you of our talk here tonight. There're certain things that are seared into our souls; I've asked him to tell you and I want you to tell Herbert. The N. R. must continue its double-barrelled policy of praise and blame - praise for diplomatic endeavor, blame for administrative failure. The one can't make up for the lives the other will lose. That's the tragedy . . . . When I think back I was quite a lad once in international circles - a pioneer. Now I'm submerged and the others are on the crest of the wave. I seem always to have stepped farther and farther out. They had the foundation, which was power with their fellows at home. I had the knowledge and the method, which is only a means to an end, and which can be acquired - Q. E. D. If you want to count, establish yourself first at home. . . .

tomorrow I'll go out,and next day back to work,I hope. Goodnight my Dorothy child- and God Guard you. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

April 25th. 1918

The Pad is finished, so that now you'll have letters on all sorts of miscellaneous paper,that comes to hand. It's been a quiet day here,though apparently things have started again in the north. I went out for a short walk and found that I was a little shakey on my pins.Martin and Dorey came in from G.H.Q. for dinner. I didn't get at

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003729

what Martin's job really was. There was so much to say in such a very brief space of time and I couldn't take him away from the Mess,for everyone was anxious to get the dope.We'll have to have him ag in soon.He is crazy about Davy ,too- as is Grayson. There's no doubt about it, he's a gre t man,is Davy. My word, but J.P.M. are making their contribution of brains and force in this situation.It's a pity they aren't running it ! Yes- Best Beloved, you know what I have in mind. I cant help it,no matter how foolish it is. Two great breaks- once when I went to see George Perkins and the other when I went in the A.I.C. - or doing that,when I mixed with that Homberg matter- and I suppose I'll go on making 'em always,- and those things once done are never undone, if you're a subordinate. A Big Boss can make 'em and get away with it, but the aspirant,progressing, is only he who is safe - and here I am learning an entirely new game - Well yes, here I am and here I'll be- and there's no way out nor do I want any- and it's ridiculous thinking about anything else save the job. I suppose it's because I'm with Grayson,who is so closely hitched up with Davy that it gets on my mind a little. But why I should write you all this I dont know, save that it's on my mind. But forget it.

Anxx Now my Best Beloved- Goodnight and God Guard you. I love you everything-

Your

Willard.

April 26th. 1918

Today,Best Beloved, I read my orders- assigning me as one of the G.3's to the 3Rd Corps Staff under Bjornstadt, which pleases me immensely.We are starting right in to organize certain things here- getting ready- and this I will have to carry on at the same time with my work- so it will be pretty busy I presume.I went to lectures this morning and was pretty tired at lunch- but tonight I feel fit as a fiddle- so I guess it's working out all right. A Map Problem again tomorrow- a counter attack this time-- ought to be exciting.Thank Heaven anyway there will be more thinking and less writing than in some of the last we've had. I called on Madame Koecklin today-

the wife of our gallant Colonel. She was charming.This the first woman I've spoken to- bar Mrs Rogers- for nearly nine weeks. It seemed quite pleasant to sit and have teaand talk about customs and manners and things.Tonight Styer- a Captain -also on the Corps Staff ,came in to dine. He'd had quite an exciting time in the Big Drive. He took the last course here and has been one of the assistants this time. He seems a bright lad and a very nice one.

Now to bed,my Best Beloved- I hope you'll be glad for me- for at last I've landed what I've been trying to get- in the General Staff and in operations- not administration. We're not General Staff officers yet but I presume that will come.At present we are merely assigned to General Staff Duty. Now its up to me to make good.

Tomorrow night I'll not write probably as I'm going to G.H.Q. to spend the night with Logie and Mac and Martin. God Guard you my Dorothy. I love you everything-

Your

Willard

April 29th. 1918

My Dorothy dear- two nights have gone by and no letter to you- and here it is Monday night and the precious Sunday writing time has gone by- and we are in the midst of a new week once more and there cant be the same peaceful narrative. Saturday we had our Map Problem when for the moment we pretended to be Germans and had to organize a counter attack against an offensive which we had previously,as French,worked out. It was our first problem in open warfare and was quite interesting.I didn't do all I should but it so happened that I apparently came nearer the approved solution than most. All the young Napoleons say the approved solution was wrong but personally I am inclined to take the judgment of the very able French General Staff officer who did it than of these successors of Grant,Lee and Julius Caesar- particularly as I agreed with him myself.

On Saturday Bjornstadt had a dinner for his incipient Corps Staff and suggested in such a way that I come,that I thought I'd better cut out the G.H.Q. dinner with McCoy and stay here, which I did. Our party was pleasant and I went up later in the

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003730

Letter 20. April 29th.1918

evening,finding Mac and Martin and young Henry Hunt discussing the affairs of the universe.I stayed up and talked to Mac and Martin until about midnight- then to Mac till two- almost all manner of things vitally affecting the welfare of the Army! Then on Sunday I had various contacts to establish for my new job- getting dope,and literature,etc- and that done,buzzed with Martin till dinner time and thence on with Martin and Mac. It was a pleasant and refreshing day. Martin I'm glad to say,gave an encouraging account of you,and said that you were behaving yourself and looked well, and that he'd had a fine time with you. Of this I was glad, my Best Beloved- Please continue.

We motored back- Horace Stebbins and a fellow named Johnny Herr (?) and I,- and didn't reach here till way after midnight,for it was wet and greasy . Young Norris Williams who is with G.H.Q. and came down in the car that Mac sent for me, and I found him waiting here last night again waiting to go back. He remembered us at Caux that summer. He seems a nice boy. Young Preston- Ralph's son- is also up there-aiding. He's an enormous kid and a corker. He wants to know about Sonny-What's he doing and how is Harry and what's he doing? Grayson in the meantime had gone to Paris to do some things for Davie who had gone home- so that we both got in here again about the same time.

Mac was very encouraging. He said that Bjornstadt and some other man here had said I was leading the class- which was flattering,but a little thick,I think- but interesting if true. The Chief of Staff was also very genial,saying he heard fine reports of me. The C.in C. I have not seen or heard of.

This is a terribly dull letter,Best Beloved, but it is all I've got today. There's no news and my mind is not philosophising. I'm trying to get some things started for the Corps at the same time that we get on with the Course and that is rather annoying. I wish the darn war was over anyway. I want to go home and I want to see you and the kids and that's all there is to it. Damn the Kaiser! But seriously, the more I see and think of this thing,the more I am convinced that bar the upheaval in Germany ,which I dont believe will come, we must destroy that people. If they won't

Letter 20 April 29th. 1918

destroy their Government we must destroy them with the Government they have tolerated and crush them and their poisonous breed for all time. I hope that the New Republic is standing out for war to the finish. We cant stop- no one can stop- and should the others stop it would be a dreadful thing for the world. War to the Victory- I feel this so strongly that I want you to think seriously about the N.R's attitude .I presume that it's all right and that could I talk with Herbert I would agree with him. If he means to fight until we are sure of the Peace we want-then we will have Victory He must emphasize that- and distinguish that between Victory and Decision- as I wrote I'm not hasty or unreasonable about this.I dont see the paper often enough to argue and I have no time to read it- so I want you to judge,- but I feel so strongly that unless something of that sort is done I'd rather see the paper stop altogether.Of course that is a ridiculous thought for I'm sure we are in agreement fundamentally, but I make this statement merely to show how strongly I feel- how sick I am of words and palavers - of word dissection and ink slinging- such as was so common before we went into the war and of which the N.R.-- Walter rather than Herbert- was occasionally guilty. Do you see what I mean Best Beloved ?

And now I must to work for there's a whacking lot to be done before I turn in. Goodnight my Best Beloved.God Guard you. I love you everything.

Your

Willard

Cable- April 20th. " Working hard- Going strong- love".

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003731

Have I taken

Army Service Staff College
A. P. O. 714. [encl. 12-4-18]
May 4th 1918

Dear Admiral. [Paget]

Very many thanks indeed for your letter. I have intended writing to write you - as always - but I have absolutely a Victory-book - I have put it off. You will remember that I met you two years ago - you spoke to me about the Dardanelles. I should much like to know that there has been a word in between the Admiralty I was then associated with & the Secretary - & things generally are not satisfactory. But I shall have written you a letter. & the Secretary writes if you are still interested - he has so much - they can't be done - when this damned War is over.

I had hoped to be seeing you in London when we came through - but I was at that time in charge of some men & when they

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003732

shutter in right thigh not
count as the like? Were
you in a chance to see a
fine - & Swiss Herself been
been pretty well thro' up.

Dorothy is well - I mean
was a bear - for the waits
are bad - & the child over
am forming. It is hard to
be away from them just at
this age. Can't be back before
new Years later. May have
you back to them earlier by
this time I suppose. Dorothy
is tremendously busy in all
manner of war work. She
is Chairman of the Mayors
Committee of Women in her
Jubilee City - until Hyland
came in - & threw everything
into confusion and a dignified
huddle. Now she has many
other things to do. She has delight
in the most extraordinary manner
under all these responsibilities.

I am delighted to hear news
of Olive & Dorothy - I wonder if
Dorothy is still drawing pictures.
Will you ask her? I should love
to see them. & many many
weeks ago I should have written
you & congratulated you upon your
well deserved - and handsomely earned -
honors. It was splendid of you
to give up your seat & make way
for Teddie's visit it?

Nowadays we don't know what will
happen to any of us three days -
but I shall like to get to London
when it will be the greatest
pleasure to see you & the children
again - Poor Pauline has
the mumps - just recovered - got going
to have Eucharis in the room.
I understand the rule that you & the
States is still going on - I am here
at the Imperial Staff College - & I am
glad to say - have just been assigned
to the 3rd Corps - am glad to be able
to say that I am to go into the
"operations" end of it.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003733

Letter XXI. April 30th. 1918 [to May 4]

Just a word tonight, Best Beloved- for it's late, my head is buzzing and I must get sleep before the map problem. The only trouble is that there's so darn much to do, that it seems to interfere with my writing to you - and that's my one pleasure. Oh, Dorothy dear- I want to be with you.- But never mind- that will come some day. The greatest excitement is that we've just heard that Mac goes to a regiment and that Harbord- the present Chief of Staff of the A.E.F. - goes to a Brigade, and General McAndrew now head of the Army Schools here, becomes Chief of Staff. We cant make out what it means. It's terribly sudden. It's either very good as part of some well doped scheme, or very bad as indication of a row at G.H.Q.. I think the first guess is the best- As to that we'll see. In the meantime there will be some speculation (throughout) this army- believe me . It's a bomb-shell. Mac will be delighted to have a command. He gets the old 69th New York and will do splendidly as a Colonel. Harbord too is a fine soldier but what will happen at G.H.Q. I dont know. Goodnight my Dorothy. I love you every- thing.

Your

Willard.

May Ist. 1918

The Problem went off very well Best Beloved. It was interesting and I think that we acquitted ourselves creditably. The sun shone too and that's a rare treat- but unfor- tunately for us there was no chance to be out in it. For the first time I'm beginning to feel the need of exercise. I am stuffy-so that means normal again. I wish that another letter would come from my Dorothy, but I shall never forget those two precious ones that cheered me so when I was very blue and down on my luck. I am very grateful and I am always grateful when I think of my Wonder of the World, so far away. That sounds rather strange- come to think of it. I'd be more grateful if it was not so distant to reach her. There's something I wish you'd do, somehow-thru Davie or someone I have an idea, though I have no knowledge- that in Washington there's a ring in the

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003734

[2]

Letter 2I, May Ist. I918

W.D. that is promoting its friends and making a lot of bum generals and ignoring recommendations for promotion of men who have made good over here. That is criminal.It's murder- for it means lives through inefficiency if these men are given command - or lives though delay if by their appointment our preparations are retarded. Tell Herbert to emphasize this question of lives- li ves- always. There has been too much favoritism though there's really been remarkably little politics-- too much army back-scratching- too many dodoes,who hope to save themselves thru good chiefs of staff- too many National Guard and Regular Colonels who have been permitted to ride along- and we shall pay in the lenghthening of the war. Herbert can write this generally- he needs no specific cases. It is vitally important.It's now nearly midnight so off we go,till tomorrow again. Study-study-study- and little time to write my Best Beloved- I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

May 2nd.I918

Still no word from you- Oh Best Beloved- and I'm getting very lonely and forlorn. It does seem so far away and today it has been lovely - the leaves and the flowers that have been in statu-quo for nearly a month,slowly developing - that have been rained on and blown on in the horrid weather of the last few weeks, have suddenly burst into life and the whole world is a bloom and singing- and to think that we are here to fight and kill when all nature is smiling ,instead of to be with one's loved ones a-holidaying is too hard. This afternoon Grayson,Herbert and I went out to the Army school and watched sniping and observation training.We shot with the ordinary rifle ,with telescopic sights, and through a fifle that was laid on the truck while we looked through a periscope. Grayson made one bulls'eye more than I did. It was good fun.Then we learned about all sorts of grenades and trench mortars and things- and arranged to go out to get instruction in night patrolling,which will be great fun. So much for the day. This is not compulsory we are doing it in addition to our other work and I think it very wise. There's a fine chance here to learn a lot of things which we want to take advantage of.We had a young

[3]

Letter 2I. May 2nd.I9I8

Frenchman here the other day who talked to us for a long time on liason - and we're going to work with him also next week.Only three weeks more of the course and I guess we'll be pretty busy. Now my Sweetheart, that's all my news. Are you being good and resting and playing a little golf and not rushing all the time. You know I am relying on you to keep your promise.Goodnight Dorothy mine. God Guard you. I love you everythi

Your

Willard.

May 3rd. I9I8

Another Beautiful day,Best Beloved- and quite warm. We went out to observe a demonstration of various signal corps devices used for sending all manner of information from front to rear and rear to front in an attack- telephones and ground wireless and signal flash lamps and carrier pigeons ,aeroplanes -signals of all sorts. It was quite interesting and very well worth while. This apparently is to be my specialty. Inasmuch as I have always hated mechanical things ,it's a joke- but on Monday we are going to the Signal School with some young French officers to look the instruments over and learn how to handle them. That too,should be profitable. Tomorrow another map problem .They come quickly,dont they. Today we had our pictures taken.It was great fun and you shall have them soon. They will probably be horrible. And now Goodnight. There should be a letter soon,Best Beloved. It's almost three weeks again- and that's a very long time. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

May
March 4th. I9I8

Still no letters,Best Beloved. My,but it's a long time. Perhaps something will come tomorrow. Indeed I hope so, for I long for them so,my Dorothy, and they mean everything in the world to me. Our problem went off well enough I think. Herbert was acting C. of Staff today and he was quite funny about it. He's as keen as a school boy over

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003735

Letter 21. May 4th. 1918 [4]

this thing , and really I dont know when I have met anyone that I like better. We have great fun together - he and Grayson and I - We all like the Colonel but the Col. has no finesse- no touch at all, and is always more or less all corners. It's strange the way the atmosphere changes when he comes in. Tonight Grayson and Walter Howe and I go up to G.H.Q. to send Mac off to his Regiment .Dwight Morrow is there .Logie has swiped both Dwight and Shearman of Grace's and has them working for him at G.H.Q. .Logie,the big chief.He's a real fellow,believe me .Grayson tells me his wife writes that you said something about my going into the "line".I hope you didn't misunderstand,Best Beloved- I want to do it when and if I can, but that time is not yet. Theres much to be done and much to be learned.But of course as Staff Officers we have to go into the line in the sense of going into the trenches.Only three weeks more of the Staff College.Really I shall be sorry in a way to go- yet flad to get out and to work..The only trouble will be that it will be a long time before I have an independent job,like the War Risk,where I had everything my own way.That's really what I enjoy! And now ,till tomorrow Best Beloved. Is the war going to end this autumn I wonder.I hope that our people will not fall for some German peace drives like the Russian fiasco.Tell Herbert he must stick out for seeing this thing through,until the present outfit are thrown out by their own people.Not until then will there be any chance of making peace with Germany,for not until then can we get anything we can rely on. Goodnight my Dorothy. I think of you in the country.I widh I were with you My Sweetheart .Kiss the kids.I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

---

[1]

Letter 22. May 6th. 1918 [to May 12]

Hooray,Best Beloved- a letter today, No.XIII. One had to come soon and I'm wondering who brought it for I see that it was mailed in Paris.I'm glad that you didn't give it to George. Your letter sounded a little funny about him. Did he intimate that you were the only person he'd ever cared for ,and pull a little sob-stuff about going to France.It would have been like him- poor old George.I'm sorry for him, but he has always had a yellow streak with all his charm and admirable qualities. I'd just like to know, but as I say I'm glad you didn't give him the letter.

What a busy time you are having,My Best Beloved, with your Trades Committee Now Dorothy,dont do too much.I'm sorry Whitney has the measles but delighted now its all right and that you had a little rest in being with him.What a whale Michael looks I'm delighted with the pictures.I always love them,Dorothy mine.

Now as to "Asia".I'm delighted you sent for Froelick.Old John Foord is a queer customer.He's an asset and a liability. So was Moore.But Patchin has my complete authority so when you want to do anything about the magazine see him please, with Froelick if you like. Bert is no Tory and he is very wise.He wants to help always-[cut out]

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003736

Letter 22. May 7th.

Bert has had trouble with Foord I expect and there's no reason for making a break unless it's necessary.I'd rather have the magazine run along for a while,build up as much as it can and then when I come back we'll devote our attention to "Asia" ,the N.R. and have a good deal more to say about both.That's the dope isn't it,my Dorothy? I'm cabling you about "Asia" for I dont want Bert's feelings hurt. I'll also cable about myself and hope it will get through.

Things are very busy.I'm writing now when I ought to be at work on notes. But I had to answer at once. I love all the news you send my Dorothy. I'm so proud of you for all your'e doing and so glad that you are working with Mrs Grayson.That's fine. We've been off this afternoon going through the signal school,seeing wireless and buzzes and flashes and all manner of things- and then I had a fine ride with John Lee- a Major formerly General Wood's Aide and one of the finest men and soldiers I've ever met. You'd love him. Oh Dorothy dear, how I wish you could spoil me a bit! But we are close Best Beloved- closer than we've ever been - and that is the great fact in my life-- nothing else matters, for all that is worth while is but part of what I want to be for you,My Best Beloved- I love you everything

Your

Willard.

Blessings for the 7th- my Sweetheart.

May 8th.1918

Exhaust,Best Beloved- but I must write you a line. I couldnt last night,for Grayson and I went to G.H.Q. again and didn't get back till very late and had a map problem today. Great excitement! J ohn Ryan has cabled for Grayson to take charge of the air craft production over here.They telephoned him from G.H.Q. and he turned it down flat Then Herbert and I got after him and made him arrange to go up and see Logie about it It's a great chance to do a wonderful job and he's the one man who has the confidence of Ryan and of Pershing who knows the army and the Allies and who has a hard and able business head -- all this we threw at him.He finally decided that if it were given

Letter 22. May 8th.1918

him on the proper conditions of authority and prestige so that he could get away with it,he'd take it.One of the conditions was that I should go with him,which was very flattering.I'll do it if he wants me to. It means for both of us of course,Goodbye to our military ambitions on which we had both set our hearts. But the thing over here has been so badly handled and is in such a mess that it mustbe cleaned up and I think Grayson could do it. Logie,I think,is for it. It remains to see whether the General gets the real picture.Worms eye rather than birdseye views are too common aroung these parts.But that's all in the days work and I expect if he has it properly put up to him he'll get it.This of course is confidential.It ought to come to a head at once.It will probably take several months of valuable time. We'll see.Perhaps you'll have your wish after all,Best Beloved.I am quite ready to do what I can ,and at a thing of this sort I think I could deliver relatively more goods than as an Asst.G.3 of a Corps. But that is all in the days work.I wanted the other thing and would have had it, and will have it unless I'm directed to do something where my particular training would be of more value.

Yesterday afternoon we had an exciting time.We threw live grenades and they are nasty weapons- loaded our stokes shells and fired the Stoke Mortar, and threw then rifle grenades and set off smoke and phosphorous and other kinds of flares. So we had quite an intereting time.I felt as scared as a kid before he throws his first giant cracker, but I'm very glad we did it.It makes one understand the darned things a lot better.Now Goodnight Best Beloved- We'll see what we'll see. God Guard you and Keep you. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

May 9th 1918

Another day,Best Beloved.We are all a little stale I guess, and I find too much interruption with my work these last days.(?) Lindsley blew in this afternoon and knocked me out of an hours work. .Then we dined out at a very nice mess and stayed

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003737

too late.So altogether I am disgusted.No developments about the air business.It will probably be some time before we hear a word.In the meantime I am rather sick about my enthusiasm,for giving in to it. I'm rather wishing I'd stuck to my guns and taken on an independent course , working it out as best I could. In this show I'll be a trailer,as usual.I'd be delighted to be with Grayson of course,but with him ,more than in the other game,there's a personal realtion which will call for more self subordination to the end in view and to his leadership than would be the case elsewhere.In other words it would be a committment to make him succeed- elsewhere I am succeeding myself. However,I'll take it on,if it should come. Now I'm going to bed for I'm disagreeable- but I love you every thing. God Guard you

Your

Willard.

May 10th. 1918

No news about the air business,Best Beloved- I suppose they're asking for dope from Washington or something like that. A quiet day- lectures and then this afternoon we went out to fire the 37 millimeter gun.It's a wonderful little weapon - the one-pounder it's called.It has a shell about 8 inches long with a I.34 inch diameter , and is very accurate I nailed my target and ranged it and had a wonderful time- then we rode and I discovered that my horse is a real jumper. He did about 4 feet without any trouble. They have put up some hurdles and Lee and I took 'em in pair and had a lot of fun. Quite a sporting life- what' Tonight the French instructors dined with us.We had a very pleasant party. You see that coming toward Commencement we are dining and wining our teachers ! Tomorrow a map problem and all day Sunday terrain exercises with the 3rd Division. That should be good fun.In many ways I hope the air thing diesn't come off, for I really like soldiering despite all the gas and stuff,which is terrifying. And now Goodnight my Dorothy. Sleep well and God Guard you. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

A map problem and a most amusing dinner,Best Beloved, which I'll try to write you about tomorrow.Joe Swan and Ralph Preston came up from Paris and Martin brought Irwin Cobb and a man named Greene donw from G.H.Q. Cobb talked continuously and he was screamingly funny. We laughed till we cried.Altogether it was great fun.Cobb had been with the 77th and said they were splendid. The British are crazy about them ,for they are so tremendously keen.Tomorrow I'm afraid,with these visitors and a terrain exercis that I'm going to be hard pressed for time to write but on Monday I am going to take time off to write you a real letter. These dabs are terribly unsatisfactory,but they help.Just to write you Dorothy mine, is a comfort. Goodnight.I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

May 12th. 1918

It seemed as if I'd never get to write you tonight my Best Beloved, and I've been longing all day for a quiet moment so that I could sit down and write to you- for there are a thousand things to say. But this morning Ralph Preston and Joe-- all the way from Paris- were here . I had to see Bjornstadt - then all afternoon looking over the ground for tomorrow's exercises- and tonight Logie,Martin and Dwight Morrow down from G.H.Q. staying late- and a problem to correct and a "situation" for tomorrow to study-- and a six o'clock call staring me in the face. These are my troubles.But never mind.Now for three serious paragraphs.Maybe it's only two- I forget.

(1). This please read to Herbert. It's in answer to his last letter ,but I'll be so pressed for the next two weeks that I may not be able to write him- and anyway I want it to go through you. It's hard to write- harder to cable- hard enough to explain verbally what I mean. Herbert is worried about the paper and fears that he must cut down-- that subscriptions are falling off- renewals rather-- that the war is going to drag along, that the things he is most interested in have been postponed and that their discussion is not fruitful.I have had no time to read the paper,but Herbert's letter and my own hunch make me feel as follows- I hope you agree.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003738

In the first place Herbert is tired out and must have a rest at once,even if the paper has to shut up for a week or two.

The N.R. is a certain kind of a paper.It's strength is the fact that it has paid for its editorial staff and not for buying circulation. If it loses this character it loses everything- therefore it must be continued as it is-- as economically as possible but with even a greater loss is need be to make it keep up and improve upon its standards If it cant do this it had better close up.It is more needed today than ever.You didn't start out to back a certain kind of a paper- to do it for a couple or four years, with the idea of building up something that was to be knocked down at the end of a period of time,if it couldn't pay. Isn't that right?

True, this is no time to continue academic discussions of Peace without Victory stuff The aim is just exactly the same as before however.It must be kept in mind and in view - but we are in a stage where concentration on winning the war makes people intolerant of too much intellectuality.People want doers- and want effort spurred up. The N.R. should emphasize this side - put a punch into it- but keep the aim constantly there. People will resent a discussion of the aim alone . They dont want to think diplomacy now. The N.R. must keep talking of the settlement but must be strong that we carry through and bend every effort to winning the settlement we started out to get . That is Victory. I dont think we'll get it without a military decision, and we Americans have got to give the punch to get the decision.There must be no half way stuff or quibbling or talky-talk.Vigorous,strong, clear headed editorial leadership- demanding administrative improvement- discussing the means that are essential to getting the end as well as the end itself.If this be done the N.R. can continue to write about the aim , but unless it emphasizes the other people will be disgusted with what they will consider mere theory.You cant w in a tennis match and think of Esotoric Buddhism.But you can if you wish make a date for such discussion.during the interval between sets.Do you get me? It's in this that I think the N.R. is falling down and if the renewals are falling off I think it's partly because people are not getting what they want quite as much as because they are economising. In other words it should be made indispensable in

that it answers an intellectual need .Times have changed. The N.R. must meet that change if it would keep alive an interest in its bigger and broader but now less immediate purpose.The other day I noticed a paragraph about carrying on the war to secure our settlement if that were necessary-- or something life that. It made me mad.Of course we'll carry on-- we must,and it is necessary.Say we'll fight till we get what we came in for. Leave off the qualification.

2. Dwight Morrow was talking tonight of the interallied Shipping Board and its works,and said that while people were talking of Leagues of Peace and all that a great international economic structure was being built up. The N.R. touched upon this a long time ago. Now's the time to go one step further. These are the real things.Forget the formulae about "all liberals". Damn "liberals". "Liberals"- "Conservatives"- or "Radicals" .We want people who will do.We want people who will think.Think,that they may do-- or make others do- right. Nor mere thinking for thinking's sake. The N.R. should follow this internationalization process. People are doing things the significance of which they dont realize.I wonder whether the N.R. is in touch with many of these do-ers. A new crowd of performers is coming in.Some of our shell-back griends are much more liberal.In any case they are delivering goods where the conversationalists have fallen down.I am making this too strong perhaps.But you know we've talked it over before.So you know what I mean. There's no criticism of Herbert or the N.R. I'm merely trying to put the thing as I see it.

3. The Daily Mail prints today an article about the millionairess Mrs Willard Straight and the "new Learning". I suppose this is what you wrote me about and that the story is exaggerated and twisted-- all about professors selecting their trustees and the like. Frankly I'm afraid of the damned thing,as I wrote you.(Write you) Beard I dont believe in much,except as an accelerator of thought- and I'm afraid that you're going to gather in a fine lot of young Jews who will follow the new thought. I'm not sure that the idea of a foundation is sound-- Back your man when you're sure of him - give him full swing- but dont just turn 'em all

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003739

Letter 22. May 12th. 1918 [8]

loose. However .I'm becoming pretty conservative I'm afraid,these days.I'm sure that whatever you've done is all right. But dont go too far with it,my Dorothy,and dont get involved too much with Beard et al. They are not balanced. Neither are lots of people on the other side- but of the two unbalanced outfits I think that the conservati ve is the less dangerous.The example of the others is too apt to stir up a lot of nuts to folly. But this is all so far away and I know so little about it, that I cant really write about it. I shall hope to learn all about it soon. And please Dorothy dear,go slow. Lets win the war. Oh,my Best Beloved- how I wish I could see you to talk with you of all these things.There's so much to be done,I know- but so much wisdom must be used in doing it.I'm afriad you're getting into a lot of new things again- Dorothy, please dont.Please remember your promise to take care of yourself for me. Cut 'em out.Dont start in on a lot of new things till you are sure that they are sound, and Dont Scatter.It takes too much nervous energy.I'm terrified lest you should break down. It frtghtens me. For a little while I was reassured,but your last letters sound terribly nervous again. God Guard you,my Wonder of the World. Remember that you are all in the world to me and to the children- and that we come first.Dont spend yourself too freely.Please. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

Cable- "Letter I3 fine. Am assigned to Headquarters Third Corps.Have three weeks more at College then go off for instruction.Delighted you tookup Asia matter Robert Patchin has full authority represent me.Understand he has had difficulty with Foord.Please do nothing without consulting Patchin and make Croly consult him also.He will be of great assistance.Hope children well.Pictures fine. Love"

THE NEW YORK HERALD

Personal NEW YORK May 16, 1918.

My dear WILLARD:-

Greetings! I had a talk with Bert last night about the ASIA matter, but of that will write you later. This letter has to do with something about which we have talked -- and here is the whole of it:-

The death of Mr. Bennett may make an opportunity for somebody to buy these properties. He was seriously considering parting with them during the last months of his life; more seriously than ever before. You will remember that you and I talked over the matter a couple of years ago. There was no chance then but the early part of this year the matter came up along two different lines and he was having me investigate one of them when the end came.

I had put up to him a suggestion of purchase which came to me from a source that led me to believe that our mutual friend General Coleman Dupont was interested. No need of going into details further than this: I saw the General. He was interested but not with the idea of taking over the whole of the proposition. Then I told him of the talk you and I had had, and that interested him very much. I also told him of having heard that Frank Vanderlip had given the matter some thought -- as I understand he did some time ago. The General said he would be glad to be one of say five men who would buy if the opportunity presented and it was deemed a wise step and added that he would find one other man. He suggested that I talk with Vanderlip. I have done this to-day. He also is much interested, believes it worth while if conditions make it possible to obtain the properties, at a reasonable figure. Did not commit himself, of course, as all I wanted was to sound him out and to have him take the matter under consideration..

I think I have reason to believe that the estate would be willing to sell -- providing of course that Mr. Bennett has not made some definite disposition of the newspapers in his will. I am writing this before anybody here knows what the will contains. I doubt if we will know for a week perhaps more; as his attorney here has been informed that Mr. Bennett mailed him an important letter on the 8th or thereabouts, and there is reason to believe it has to do with his will. So it may be that it will not be read until that letter is received.

From the business end of the three newspapers are a good buy at $4 000 000. Judging from some things of which I have knowledge. I believe it possible that they could be bought for less. Some money will have to be put in at first to rehabilitate the Sunday Herald and to strengthen the European Edition, which is making money but should make a good deal more. The Telegram will show about $400 000 profits this year; the Herald breaking about even. That is the present indication. We had a bad January and February (all newspapers did, relatively) owing to the newsdealers strike and to the heatless Mondays; when there is a holiday on Monday the department stores cut their advertising in the Sunday issues very materially, and it is not made up later. That is a detail, just toshow you the general situation.

You know as well as I do how these properties have suffered during the last ten years (certainly five years) owing to the Commodore's age and the increasing weaknesses due to his endeavoring to run things from a distance. This is no criticism; it is a mere statemant of fact. From a strictly business standpoint, viewing the situation solely from the viewpoint of dollars and cents, there is no reason why they should not be put back approximately where they once were. It might be some years before the owners could do as Mr. Bennett did -- take out from $800 000 to $1 000 000 a year in profits; but there should be no doubt of their becoming within a short period a very profitable investment.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003740

[5-16-18] [2]

THE NEW YORK HERALD

NEW YORK

There is one phase of this situation and there are others. Despite all that has been done to it the Herald still retains great prestige as an inter-national newspaper. Proper develèpement of its Paris edition and a sane strengthening here should contribute to, and assure, a revival of that prestige -- and after this war there is bound to be a period of thinking internationally by the American people. That should appeal to persons interested in international trade and commerce as a strong incentive to own an organ like the Herald. Then there is another important consideration.---

We are at the beginning of a period when the man who owns property of any kind or is the representative of others who own property should in self defence be interested in a sane press. Particularly will this be true during the early years of the after-war period. There is no sense in minimizing what may be described as the Bolshevist peril. Whether it is called socialism or whatever else it may be called, there is certain to be a wave of anti-capital agitation in this country. The way to meet it is through a sane press. I know that this prospect (socialistic) is viewed with no little alarm by many men of vision in this country.

This letter is not meant to be an argument; it is a hastily pounded out note for your eyes alone. I have thought this Herald proposition might appeal to you, and have laid all the cards on the table accordingly. Of course, it is confidential, as I have no authority to commit either Dupont of Vanderlip. I am sure, however, they would join with you and with them in, it ought to be an easy matter to swing the proposition if it appeals to you. I also have thought that if it does appeal, the fact that you are over there where you might personally see Mrs. Bennett (in case it develpes that she is the person to see) would be valuable.

If the thing so shapes itself that the possibility I speak of presents itself, I probably will cable you. This letter is meant as the foundation for such a cable -- with it before you, you will understand anything I might wire bearing on the subject.

I can't help thinking this a great opportunity.

Yours Very Cordially,

[Joseph Ohl]

Major Willard Straight
Care Morgan Harjes & Co.,
31 Boul Haussmann, PARIS.

THE KANSAS CITY STAR

OFFICE OF
THEODORE ROOSEVELT

NEW YORK OFFICE
347 MADISON AVENUE

May 16th, 1918.

Dear Willard:

I was really immensely touched as well as immensely pleased by your writing to me. The other evening Dorothy was over for dinner, and, my dear Willard, I can't say how much I admired and respected her whole attitude. Perhaps a father will be pardoned for saying that I feel that you and she are doing just as my own sons and daughters and their wives and husbands are doing! All that you tell me is of great interest. There is much I should like to comment upon in connection with the present situation, but I don't dare, for I am never certain what the Censor will open. Perhaps it is not improper for me to say however that I am doing everything I can, not only to get our people to hurry to the limit the dispatch of troops abroad, but to get them definitely committed against any German peace drive. If England and France, as now seems possible, are able to hold the Germans, I should be quite prepared to see the latter make a very strong bid for peace this summer. They know that in spite of our frightful blundering and folly we are now beginning more or less to get into our stride, and a year hence we shall probably be a

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003741

5-16-1918

THE KANSAS CITY STAR

OFFICE OF
THEODORE ROOSEVELT

NEW YORK OFFICE
347 MADISON AVENUE

considerable factor in the war. Therefore, I think it possible they will desire to see if they cannot secure an inconclusive peace now. My own feeling is that even if they gave up everything on the west that the allies wished, they would really have won the victory if they retained the control of Russia and what the Austrian and Turkish Empires represent. Personally, I wish our government would go whole-heartedly in with the allies; would for military help Japan to take temporary possession of Eastern Siberia. If Germany organizes Russia and through Austria and Turkey keeps control of Western Asia and Southeastern Europe, there are bad times ahead for civilization.

I hope you see some of my boys. I am delighted to say that Kermit is now a Captain of Artillery in the American Army, and is to report to General Pershing at the earliest moment.

Faithfully yours,

Theodore Roosevelt

Major Willard Straight,
Army General Staff College,
A.P.O. 714,
American Expeditionary Forces,
France.

MORGAN, HARJES & Cie
PARIS

J. P. MORGAN & Co
New-York

DREXEL & Co
Philadelphie

MORGAN, GRENFELL & Co
Londres

CC

31, Boulevard Haussmann

Paris, May 18th, 1918.

Adresse Télégraphique : HARJES-PARIS

Dear Sir,

We beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 12th inst., addressed to Mr. Loderhose, and have duly placed to your credit:-

Frs.1,075.25 amount of the remittance enclosed therein.

Yours faithfully,

per pro MORGAN HARJES & Co.

Major W. D. Straight,
A.P.O. 714,
France.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003742

Letter 23.

May 13th 1918
[to May 19]

Best Beloved- Just a word to start the week. I've been off all day,up since six. There are ten thousand things to write but theres no time tonight Best Beloved- for I really must sleep. I love you everything,my Dorothy. Goodnight and God Guard you.

Your

Willard.

May 14th 1918

There seems to be a conspiracy these days,Best Beloved, to prevent my doing any work. Today they have organized a class committee for the College Commencement,soto speak- and I am on the sub-committee for getting out some sort of a book , whidh means that Lee -- also on the committee -- and myself will have to draw most of the stuff.Tonight after dinner with a machine gun man ,instead of studying as I ought to have done,I drew a cover for the book-- not very good but something anyway. And so it goes. I suppo se we'll get through all right but I rather hate to think of leaving here without getting my notes and ev rything into shipshape ,and I had hoped to be able to. Such is war time : And how are you. No letters now since the 7th of April.It's getting to be a very long time Best Beloved.I long for them so.Damn the war anyway. The aviation thing I think has fallen thru.There's some hitch or other.The higher one gets in this game the more disgusted one becomes, for there comes the petty personal side- the ambitions and doubts and smallnessess. Instead of everyone turning in to try to do the best thing to lick the Boche without thought of politics or promotion or self- and Washington I expect is worse than G.H.Q. .I hope that nothing does come of it.I'd rather breathe clear air outside and try to do my job than to monkey with this general stew pot. Goodnight my Dorothy-- my own. God Guard you. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

May 15th.1918

Another day,BestBeloved - with little re l work,I'm afraid- although there's much to

Letter 23.

May 15th.-1918

be done.There was a Map Problem,but not a difficult one,and the whole school went more or less on the bum--everyone finished early or else loafed during the day.There was close harmony in preparation for the smoker next week here,Howland and I working on the Book. Tonight Stimson and I dined alone,- Herbert and Grayson went out,and I have been working till now--midnight - on headings for the darned book.I suppose it doesn't really make much difference and we might as well try to turn out a creditable volume.But its all an awful nuisance.Never mind. Really I feel quite sad at the thought of leaving Langres,and what I'll do without the companionship I've had here,I dont know. It's been splendid to be with Grayson and Herbert. Our Harry I shan't miss an awful lot. He's a fine chap but doesn't really belong.He's too grand. And now soon we'll be getting ready to work on the long pull.It's like leaving college to go out in the great cold world.Makes me speculate somewhat as to what the future will bring forth. It doesn't really make much difference.It's just so much stuff to go through with--long or short- till I can be with you again. Oh,my Dorothy. I long for you so. Goodnight and God Guard you. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

May 16th.1918

Oh,my Dorothy--my eyes are very heavy.Despite most interesting lectures I nearly passed out today in lectures.I could hardly keep my eyes open,so this is merely to bid you Goodnight,my Best Beloved. Stimson went to G.H.Q. today and brought back word that Grayson would probably be put on the airplane job. He and I have just been talking it over and he wants me to go in it with him,if he gets it. I will,if he wants me. We'll see what happens. Busy day on working out plans and orders for a terrain exercise for the Third Division a week hence. It's very interesting. So goes the wicked world. Goodnight my Sweetheart and God Guard you.

I love you evry thing-

Your
Willard.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003743

May 16th. 1918

My Best Beloved- This isn't much but it carries all my love to you- all my being- all there is in me. I had to send you something for Our Day. It may reach you before or it may reach you after- but it's for that. For these years of happiness and Blessed companionship, Dorothy Mine.

Your

Willard.

Letter 23. May 17th.1918

Such a lovely day,my Dorothy--glorious sunlight and the whole country side in bloom. How I longed for you to be here to ride through the hedgerows.Grayson and I went out for a short turn.I had been working hard all day at the Liaison plan for the Corps exercises,which is quite an interesting job.Tonight Hyde(J.H.) a man named Kernley(?) Creel's representative over here-- a worse choice I should think could hardly have been made.Perhaps able,but awful cheap,and a French Professor who is lecturing throughout France on the American effort. They've come to look over the schools here.General Semple head of the aero(?) section of the Service of Supply,and Col.Smith,Head of the Army Schools,dined with us.Also my delightful friend old Royer.When the "three Kings" -the Emperors of Russia and Austria and the King of Prussia were concocting the Holy Alliance they stopped here for weeks.The treaty was merely signed where G.H.Q. is. The Emperor of Russia lived in Royer's .His grandmother told him all about it and he has today a box which Alexander gave him .(her) (Isn't that a link with the past) The Emperor of Austria stopped just across the road from us but that house has been rebuilt.It was destroyed during the Revolution.And now to bed,for its very late again.Goodnight my Dorothy--A letter should come soon. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

May 18th. 1918

A very busy day,my Dorothy, writing up the Plan of Liaison for the manoeuvers next week It was much the most complicated part of the job,I think, and I hope its well done. I didn't do the map problem at all,and next week with a Map Problem every day,I dont know what I shall do.We'll probably pull out of here by Thursday or Friday and then the real game begins. Grayson had letters today from home in which Mrs Murphy spoke most enthusiastically of you --about your being so sweet and big and fine. You are,my Best Beloved,and I love you everything . Goodnight. Your Willard.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003744

Letter 23. May 19th.1918

This is the most lovely day,Oh Best Beloved. I am writing with the window open and the sun streaming in. We've just been working all morning preparing some stuff for the mimeograph, and I must go back to the job this afternoon and probably stay at the desk all day. So I'm grabbing an instant just before lunch while the machines are clicking These last days have been glorious.The country is so soft and lovely with fresh foliage and flowers everywhere--one revels in it--in the beauty of it,- but oh, how I long for my Best Beloved and the children to be here too and so share it with them.It seems too dreadful to think that to the north this same sun is glaring on bare shell torn fields drawing in swirling clouds - the smoke and gas and stench of battle-- that men are killing each other---for what--what's it all about? Becuase a group of men lusted for world power --because their wickedness was such that to secure their ends they would willingly destroy the whole world. As I look at the pictures of these German Commanders Hindenburg,VonHutier and rest,I realize their brutality--their utter decadence.I hope they may all be crushed and exterminated from the world. If we are to enjoy the sun-lit plains and the mist kissed mountains, the flowers and the beauties of this world of ours,these pests must be exterminated.The sooner the better-- Until they are exterminated,either by us or by a revolution of some sort in Germany, there must be no thought of peace. I hope that the New Republic is taking this line. As I wrote you I have a feeling that somehow the paper may be a little inadequate to the situation. The editors are not men of action.They are extremely intelligent but rather intolerant of the shortcomings of lesser-brained folk-- and in these days of strain people become elemental and have little patience with the intellectuals ,unless the intellectuals show some manner of consideration for their(the small fry's) point of view-- his ambitions and his enthusiasms. Now I haven't been reading the N.R. because I have had no time. But once or twice when I glanced at it,it irritated me.Herbert says subscriptions are falling off because of the pressure of economy. I dont believe it.They are falling off because it is not giving what people need in these days. They can dispense with it.It ought to be indispensable.It could be made so.This time of high pressur is the time when people need things-- and when they appreciate almost pathetically

Letter 23. May 19th.1918

sympathy and understanding,and when they will follow intellectual leadership that shows that sympathy and understanding.

Frankly,I dont see how the N.R. can continue as it has been. It's been leading,and it must continue to lead,by taking a new or a wider view of things besides the diplomatic aspect of things-- or else it will fail. I appreciate Herbert's reluctance to leave Louise- surely. But he cant get this thing unless he comes over here.It's impossible and unless he does,the paper will ,sooner or later,as the reaction from this side becomes more and more important-- fail. Now he has his job in this war- which is not to fight but to write- Mine is to fight,or to get into it some way--not to write. I've left you and the children and that's your contribution- or one of them-- It's no easier for you than it would be for Louise. I think he should come, and at once. I have no doubt about it.It isn't a question of the success or failure of the paper--it's a question of the papers' doing or not doing the job it can do and should do in this situation. I wish you would read this to Herbert and tell him what I think.Perhaps you could look after Louise while he was away-She loves the kids- or something to make it easier for her. But he should come. That will be his and her part in that side of what the war means.It will make all the difference.

Do it now.

The course is practically over. It's been a really wonderful training. We've all learned a tremendous amount, I'm sure. I can begin to make a noise almost like a soldier. What will happen now, or course, we don't know. The indications are increasing that Grayson will probably be put at the head of the aviation job, and if he goes he will ask for me to go with him. He and Bjornstadt are talking it over now in the next room. . . .

the other hand the aviation takes you into the big game-- the really big game-- while the staff job is really terribly important and interesting but not one,two three in importance and scope and influence on the situation. So we're all a little in the air.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003745

Letter 23. May 19th. 1918

It'll be decided I suppose during the next week or so. I hope so. It's disturbing to us all. But then war is a disturbing game and that cant be helped.

Grayson sends his love to you.He's delighted,as I am,that you and Mrs Grayson are getting together. It's fine. And now my Dorothy.I'm off to the job again.Tonight I'll add just a postscript before I turn in. I long so for a letter,my Sweetheart. It's been over two weeks now and I need to hear from you. My Dorothy- I love you so.

Your

Willard.

Nothing much to add,Best Beloved- except I've worked hard all day, Bjornstadt told Grayson by all means to ask for me if he got the new job. The General returns to G. H. Q. tomorrow, so there may be a decision on it. I hope so. Incidentally, Bjornstadt told Grayson this, which is very flattering, so I'll repeat it Dont you repeat it. He said that I was made for a Staff Officer - that in three months I'd be able to handle almost any job that was given me and do it better than 50% of the Regular Officers doing Staff work; and that in a year I'd be one of the very few, very best General Staff Officers in the army.

of my room-- of Grayson's room. Goodnight,my Best Beloved.God Guard you. I love you everything.

Your

Willard.

Herbert should come over too,to see all the wonderful things the Red Cross and Y.M.C.A. are doing. It's absolutly essential.

19 Mai 1918

M. Poulnot remmisier
a l'hemem de Sabler
le commandant Straicht
et de lui parler de la
facture de montant à 18 f.
concernant la fabrication
d'un pupitre

Il profite egalement de
l'occasion qui lui est offerte
pour lui rappeler le
livre historique du
general de Répape

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003746

210.3
Straight, W.D.

May 21, 1918.

Dear Major Straight:

I enclose copy of report I am making to The Honorable The Secretary of the Treasury on the War Risk Operation since February 18th, in which you will be interested.

1 Incl.
HDL/hel.

HENRY D. LINDSLEY,
Major, Inf. R. C.

qui lui a été prêté et intitulé "L'Histoire militaire du Pays de Langres"

Je le prie d'agréer avec ses remerciements anticipés l'hommage de sa haute considération

L. Pouthier

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003747

Letter 24-

Monday- May 20th-1918 [to 26th]

Another lovely day, Best Beloved- the country side was so soft and hazy--Pastels alone could have done it --water colors never-- oils hardly--- the little red-roofed towns,their steeples peeping up through the dark green foliage-- the broad fields and the clumps of trees- the purpling Vosges in the distance. How I longed for you my Sweetheart. Tonight we had a critique of the Map Problem and came out on the ramparts . At half past nine the west still glowed. The valley was still, save for the distant toot of a train,- dim and mysterious and lovely - then the sharp shaft of a search light banded the sky. Oh my Dorothy- I wanted you there,leaning over the wall beside me. And now Goodnight. No news today. Worked hard on Corps work and didnt attempt Map Problem no.22. It was too much of a good thing to try it. I love you everything-

Your
Willard-

May 21st- 1918

Another wonderful day-- quite warm but glorious sunlight. I worked all day on a Third Corps matter and then took a short walk. Tonight I worked again at the school until nearly eleven and now I'm trying to clean up here. There's no news. Grayson called up G.H.Q. and got Peter who said that this matter was to be settled shortly.The General gets back from a trip tomorrow night so by the end of the week we may know something ,I suppose. In the meantime we're, as we were- sticking to present jobs. I cant understand why no letters come. The last was dated way back over six weeks ago,and people here have been getting letters as late as the third of May.A letter from Herbert today made me feel a lot better about the New Republic. His attitude seemed full of punch. No more news. Goodnight my Best Beloved. I love you everything.

Your
Willard-

May 22nd- 1918

A cable tonight,Best Beloved- and today a letter from Ethel about your being at Oyster Bay. Why I dont hear from you I cant imagine. I long so for a letter. Another glorious day, and tonight the whole countryside flooded with mmonlight.Frederick Palmer came down from G.H.Q. to dine, and we sat out on the balcony at the Colleg and looked over the wide stretches of country ,with motorscreeping along the roads, searchlight flashing,the lights in cantonments below, a bugle call for retreat. If only you had been there,Best Beloved. A letter from Herbert today.I am answering it

. . . All day we've been working out the manoeuvre plan for the Third Corps on Saturday. It's really great fun - under a man like Bjornstadt. He's an inspiration. He outlines his policy and then puts us to work. The general plan is this: An area is selected for the exercise, a situation is imagined - what our armies are doing and what the enemy is doing and what we want to get. Then it is decided that we attack at a certain sector. All this is, so to speak, general or army dope. Such a decision would be made by the Army Commander who would give the Corps Commander a general plan of what he wants done. Then we prepare the Corps orders. It would actually, with all its annexes about artillery, airplanes, tanks, engineers, roads, evacuation of wounded, supply, food and ammunition and water and liaison-plan, take up about 90 typewritten pages. For this exercise we've only done the plan of infantry attack, the artillery, supply, etc. and the plan of liaison. The latter was my job. That covers the tactical plan, - i.e., the layout of the contacts that must be established from the Corps Headquarters right down to the first line platoons, - the connection with the artillery and the airplanes, the plans for moving various posts of command forward as the action progresses, and all the connections between different units and the similar units to the right and left, even the use of various means of communication - the wireless, flash signals, rockets, telephones, buzzers, ground wireless and the runner posts. Then we get unit instructions for the exerdise - all the rules of the game. Finally comes the time table of events - all of which we have to devise - such as artillery fire, machine gun fire, short barrage, delays on strong points, counter attacks, gas and various things that might happen during combat. Notice of these events is given to commanders by the umpires who carry the time tables. The umpires, having given the information, then see whether the commanders give the proper orders. We have schedules of death traps - that is places through which as a man passes he becomes a casualty, because they are under fire. It's very complicated and very amusing. . . .

Letter 24 May 22nd - 1918

have quite a show. It comes off on Saturday - And now, My Best Beloved, Good night. My letters these last days have been pretty sketchy. I don't feel as if I had had a chance to sit down and have a real talk with you but we'll hope for better luck next week or perhaps Sunday, although on Sunday I fear we shall be moving to our new Headquarters. Goodnight Dorothy dear. I love you everything.

Your
Willard

May 23rd - 1918

Just a year ago today, Best Beloved, I reported at Governors Island and went into the Army! Rapidly becoming an old soldier. We've been dining with the British - Sir Thomas Cunninghame "operations" - and a Major Ralph something Glynn - one of the founders of the Round Table. They are both corkers and most interesting. Cunninghame was attache in Vienna before the war and has wonderful yarns of Sarajevo and the rest. Glynn is most attractive - a cousin of Eustace Percy - And now it's one o'clock, so no more. Goodnight my Best Beloved. Where are your letters, I wonder. God Guard you. I love you everything.

Your
Willard

May 24th - 1918

Almost midnight again, Best Beloved - just in, and we are up at 6 a.m. All day we've been struggling with Division and Brigade and Regimental orders. But I couldn't go to beddy-bye without a word to my Sweetheart. I love you everything.

Your Willard

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003748

Letter 24

May 26th - 1918
(Sunday)

Missed out on last night, Dorothy mine, for I came in very late from the Staff class smoker and had to be up early today. No - I wasn't tight - confound it, for I am to all intents and purposes on the wagon because of this blooming leg, where the infection still lingers. Our exercise was very successful, I think, At any rate it was by far the most comprehensive that has been pulled off. The smoker was a great success. Peter and de Merange and a very nice French officer came down from G.H.Q. Logie turned up later. We had a band and songs and speeches. Today I've been out all day looking for ground for our next terrain exercise. Gordon Johnston, a fellow named Clark who is my immediate boss, and another man named McMillan. It was a lovely day and the flowers in the woods and meadows were too lovely. If only you had been here and we could have had a picnic! Some day - my Sweetheart. But where are your letters? I'm getting quite frantic. Now goodnight. I'm terribly disappointed not to be able to write this week. Perhaps tomorrow. It's nearly midnight now. I've been working all evening and am exhaust. I love you - my Dorothy - everything.

Your

Willard

Letter 25.

May 27th- 1918
[to May 29th]

Hooray,Best Beloved- whether school keeps or not I'm going to write you tonight, something more than a mere scrapjust at the end of a fagging day when I know that I must turn in or else be no use the next day. I must say that it's been pretty hard sledding these last weeks.There's been an awful lot to do,and I've not done most of it.Presumably after the deluge it wont make my difference anyhow.The only trouble is that my New England conscience has pricked and will continue to do so until I make out a lot of pretty little notes ,which by long experience I know I shall never use.Nevertheless,such is my mind that I long to get the stuff on paper. But I wont. There have been dinners and dinners ,which have lasted late.They irk me yet I know that one gets much more out of being with one's fellows and knowing them than one does out of making pretty note books --- all of which troubles have ,when combined with certain things that I have had to do and preparations for our grand party on Saturday and the book which comes out tomorrow- made my hours late ,my temper short and my letters to my Dorothy meager. In the future ,if I judge my boss the Colonel Bjornstadt aright, there wont be much time for any retrospection,or note-writing or letters. He's a driver. Very able and hard as nails and cold as steel. Not a magnetic man at all but one who commands your respect by the power of his mind and the tremendous force of his personality. He would stand out as a leader and a chief in any group of men,- I dont care of what kind or nationality.He's about six feet two- broad and powerful and straight,with an enormous head-- thick black hair shot with gray, and a face that bears a remarkable resemblance to that of Napoleon.He's the best soldier I think in our army today. It's going to be a liberal education to be with him

The aeroplane thing is definitely off. The C. in C. came to our terrain exercise on Saturday and called Grayson to him and told him that he wanted him to go with troops. He goes to the 42nd. This is what Grayson wanted but I think it a great shame He was the one man for this tremendously important job which is now to be placed in the hands of a broken down regular, who has already fallen down on a couple of things. It means that it will be in a worse mess than ever, and then something may happen. Our chief, I'm afraid,is nota picker of men. As a matter of fact I dont think he realizes how big a job this is--this and others-- and how necessary it is to have vision and punch as well as a regular army training-- or if one cant have all,the first two are the most important,and in most cases unfortunately they are lacking in those who have had the other. But Thank Heaven,there are some brilliant exeptions, and they are really wonders. This in a way is a criticism of the General. It may be unjustified because there may be a thousand and one things enter into the situation that I know nothing about. But even if my point is well taken I still hold to the view I expressed long ago that there are only two men available -I mean of sufficient prominence- to hold this job- One is Wood and the other is the present incumbent- and I'm inclined to think that Pershing is the better man.

The preparation of the A.E.F. for actual operations might have gone much faster. The picture might have been painted on broader lines from the start. But who knows but that if this had been done there might not have been trouble with our folk at home who are apparently just waking up to what we're in for. I'm always reminded under circumstances such as these of my judgment of Sir Robert Hart. He could have done a lot more than he did, but I was never quite sure whether, had he tried, he would have lasted. His greatness may have lain in the fact that he accomplished anything and still held his job. We of ardent temperament are sometimes too prone to set a standard of the ideal, and then curse those who have done the possible, because it fall short of what we know might have been accomplished.

wonders.The more I see of them the more I am convinced that there are no soldiers in the world like 'em. The same is true I think of our young officers. Where we fall down is in the higher command and in the Staff.Here the system is at fault. Our regulars are almost 50% reasonably competent of which 10% excellent-- 20% good- the balance only fair.Of the ramaining 50% - 20% can get by,-- and 30% are useless entirely. This is higher the higher you go. There are more good majors and lieutenantcolonels than anywhere else.Colonels are most mediocre- some fine,- and generals I think mostly pretty bad.There'll be no improvement until they begin a ruthless policy of head-

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003749

Letter 25 May 27th- 1918

cutting .If they dont do this the price will be the lives of our men. Is the N.R. doing anything about this. It doesn't need to mention names. The facts are generally known and admitted by honest regulars more quickly than by anyone else.

The new German drive started at 3.30 this morning. I've just seen one of the communiques. This begins,I think, the crisis of the war. It may be over in a month and well over - it may last though another year. Old George Casenave was right when he said that there would never be peace till our National Army was in France,whether they would have to fight or not was another question. The Germans have been racing us.If th they cant bring the conclusion now they are done. We are no longer the negligible factor we were when I arrived. One feels this everywhere.Americans are all over France-- our organization is being perfected- we are beginning to function- to creak and rattle and squeak, but we are functioning.There's been a really remarkable change in the whole feel of things,it seems to me, in the past three months.I've noticed it, but only analysed it today as I sped along through the valleys of the Marne-- the Aube,the Ourcq, the Seine--seeing aviation people and artillery and one of our Divisions,-about the next exercise-- arranging,strangely enough, for that very cooperation between infantry, artillery and aviation that I was so keen about at Fort Sill. Strangely enough,too, the people on the artillery range where I went today were from the old 35th Division.Some I knew by sight.Young Strout(?) was General Berry's aide- and there was a lieutenant colonel whom I knew also. When I first came over one felt that there was a general idea among our people that we were novices- that it would take us a terribly long time to get ready to fight at all-- that we couldn't possibly count for a year anyway- and that peac might come before we could get in. We were all rather apologetic.We didn't like trench warfare and potatoe throwing anyhow.We liked troop leading- open warfare and the rifle. The French and British rather sneered at us. The German offensive proved that we were right and the others wrong.They had neglected training in troop leading and rifle shooting that cost them dear. Now they accept our views with much more respect. Also the manner in which troops have come over is astounding. The papers announce that we have 500,000 fighting men on this side. It will be double that number before very long. Our men have been in action --only minor affairs,it's true,but they've proven their mettle- and it's made everyone confident. Three months ago when our people first went in we were all almost pathetically pleased when we learned that our men had done well.Now we know ourselves.We realize that its only a question of leadership.Our men are the best. Then in all these schools for the rifle,and grenades,machine guns,37 mmcanon,automatic rifle, our people are doing better and quicker and more effective work than French or British. They're more intelligent.This gives us all confidence.At last we are a factor.If the war is to be won,and it will be, we'll win it, because we are fresh and young and not worn by years of struggle.The British and French have done wonders. Bravery,heroism,they have, but they have never had the drive that was needed. That I think we can furnish. Now it remains to be seen whether the German will be willing to continue until we lick him.The situation altogether is a good deal like that of the young bather,who has paddled around in shallow water and learned to swim,but who is confronted by the plunge into the great stream-- or of the young bird who has learned to fly on the ground and must really start out into the sky. The bather and the bird hesitate-- they plunge,they flounder and flap , but they realize they can keep afloat or stay up as the case may be, and then gradually come the long clean strokes,the confidence,and the assurance. We're still flapping and floundering ,but Thank Heaven, were in and we're moving.

Today the country was too lovely--so it was on Saturday for our manoeuvres- and yesterday. The soft hills, the woods and meadows gay with flowers-the cows in the fields with the women on their stools knitting while they watch the herd, the shaggy little dogs busy as can be barking and jostling(?) exactly like the destroyers with a convoy. Tonight as I came back circling down the hill the sunset was bright against this old town as it stood out on the hill top-- the soft green ,red-roof dotted, sloping away to the valley. The Cathedral and the town of St.Martin spiking(?) out above the line of roofs and gray wall. How I longed for you,My Sweetheart. Someday we'll motor through this country with the kids and I'll show you the little valleys and flowered nooks where I've pictured you sitting,reading, while I sketched and the kids picking flowers and chasing butterflies.Oh,we'll have ex grand times when this war is over.

*This Liaison thing is untouched almost, and there's a chance to do something constructive and helpful and to make a bit of a name perhaps, incidentally.

Letter 25 May 27th - 1918

Things,I'm sure, could have been better, but the wonder is that they are so good. We're all breaking up on Thursday - Grayson to his Division, the Colonel to his regiment, Herbert to a Division of the Third Corps as the G. 2 or Intelligence man. It seems sinful really. Herbert should be at G.H.Q. Grayson should be at Aviation or some other big constructive job, and I should be doing any number of different things that I know more about than I do about this game. But so it goes. They haven learned yet at G.H.Q. how to use people. The Union hates to let anything go. In the meantime we'll get splendid experience and I must say that personally, while I'll do anything I'm told and know I'm better fitted for other jobs than the soldier part, I'm delighted with my present task. *

promotion for my Sweetheart's sake. But I love the soldiering. Today,passing columns of dusty men in their tin hats,watching them manoevering (?) our trenches in the fields, watching the artillery observers with the shells bursting over on the hills beyond- the airplanes overhead, trucks laden with supplies on the roads,lines of horses and wagons and by the highway,men washing their shirts in the streams or playing with the French kiddies in the doorways.I'm glad and proud to be part of it. I wouldn't miss it for anythingand I'm glad to be out of the bickering and jealousy and wire pulling and backbiting that one finds in high places- be it G.H.Q. or the War Department. I'm a very small cog in one element of a big machine,perfectly unimportant,with a limited sphere and outlook-a definite job and a chance tocriticise everybody and everything.What more could one ask.All the others have gone to G.H.Q. but I didn't want to go,and although it so happened I could n't have gone anyway,I had no intention of going. I'm going to stay away from the darn place-- and now it's almost eleven and I'm going to bed! I'd like to write on and on and on but tonight's the night to catch up on sleep.I've problems to arrange and work to do but I'm going to make a night of it and do no work at all.The only thing is there's so much to say to you that I hate to stop.I feel almost wound up,for this is the first chance I've had to sort of sit down and ramble on and on.

I cant understand why I've had no letters from you.Are you writing regularly? Please do,Best Beloved- and mail regularly and dont send over by people.Its much sounder to post 'em to M.H.& Co -then I'll get 'em quickly- and long so to hear from you. These last days I've been almost frantic,for the mails come in and nothing at all from my Sweetheart, and it makes me very miserable. I hope you're not becoming one of these superwomen that Ethel writes about. I suspect that T.R. got you down to give you a talking to ! Please dont get mixed up with too damned many things. Stay with the kids and do what work you can ,but remember that they ought to come first --that they are growing now and need you more than ever- that this is the time to mould and guide them and that you can do it better than anyone else and that all the committees in New York aren't worth a hair of their little heads. Dont take on too many crazy things. I feel very suspicious of Beard and his crowd.Your Y.M.C.A. and the Junior League are quite enough- cut out the rest,Please. I love you evrything.

Your

Willard.

May 28 th- 1918

Two letters today. Oh Dorothy dear-- and they made me oh, so happy. It was like a great draught of clear cool water after one had been parched withthirst. I feel refreshed and happier and stronger. Thank you,my Best Beloved. I'll not answer them now,for its very late again.I'll wait till Sunday,but in the meantime I'm going to mail this letter before I leave here in order that it may get off to you. Thank you too,for the wristlet and the locket with the dear picture inside. I shall hate to take off the locket I've worn all these years,since you hung it around my neck that afternoon in the Vendome- June 17th-1910- before we were engaged even,it was- and it has never left me,Best Beloved. I love to feel it hanging there. I wish that you could put the new one on.But I'll do it tonight.And I loved the picture in the cunning little case.Thank you,my Dorothy.I turn in tonight happier than I've been for a long while. Goodnight,my Best Beloved.I love you everything.Bless you, and Thank the Great Father that he has Blessed me with your love. It's everything- everything- Your Willard.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003750

[4]

Letter 25. May 29th-1918

It's now about two a.m. Best Beloved, but I must just send you a line- the last from Langres- for you have been so much of my life in this old room. It's all bare now and my stuff is in the Hall waiting to go off early in the morning. Today I've been up to the Ist Corps for lunch. Thamwe had a farewell party here, and at midnight I started off with Bjornstadt to see one of our Divisions which we thought was going up to the line tomorrow. We motored steadily -(speedily) through the moonlit night in the billeting area- rolling kitchens and packed wagons were ready by the roadside. The sentries wore their helmets. One party we passed bivouacked along the highway-- a little line of fires stretching up the valley-- the men clustered around. Their orders had been changed, so Division headquarters were quiet, but they are going soon. There are a thousand things to write, but they'll have to wait. I have some very serious conclusions to communicate to you about the state of the nation.

I am trying to send you by one Major Lonergan that wretched sketch, which is no use but was made for you. I wish it were better. The next one would have been. But there was never time for another. It carries all my love, Sweetheart- Dorothy mine. I hope you'll see Lonergan. He's a cheerful Irishman and awfully nice. Show him a good time. He'll appreciate it tremendously. And now Goodmorrow, my Best Beloved- I love you everything-

Your
Willard-

Cable- May 27th- or before- "How are you.- no cables, no letters- Going strong. Love"

[1918]

Dear Bill:-

This is the famous Croix de Guerre -
Which all brave soldiers love to wear -
It is given when they do -
Some splendid thing - for me and you -
Most daring acts in battles' heat -
Or some superb, heroic feat -

You must not treat it as a toy -
When you play as soldier boy -
But keep it as a treasure dear -
Of men who fight - but do not fear -
Of men who's pride is Honor fair -
Who, live, who die - who always dare -

****

Dorothy dear -

You must keep this for Bill - Bennett got it from a chauffuer of Lindsleys car - who won it in the Foreign Legion - once worn, they can buy as many as they wish.

****

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003751

[1918]

THE COOK.

This is a cook and in
his hands,
He carries cake, and savoury
viands,
His nose is red because
he eats,
So many different kinds
of meats.

****

(Sketch of army cook)

[Feb- May 1918]

On postal card views of Langres.

Across these sinking sunlit fields,
The English in the older days -
With flashing swords and shining shields
Were wont to make some wild forays -
But with all their men and all their swords
For they were a proud and haughty race
They yielded and ran - like the pagan hordes,
And never - never - took this place.

****

Knights all in armour and burghers bold
Kept watch on these ramparts - so we're told,
They fought off the English - they fought off the Hun,
They damaged the Leaguers and forced them to run -
And thus made for this city a name high in France -
For their valour - and courage - and real elegance.

****

Did-er-oh - wrote a Dictionary -
That indeed was very, very -
Bright of him - and so they spent
Large sums upon a monument -
Which stands out in the public square,
Where passers-by will always stare -
And when they see it they will buzz
And say what a great man
Diderot wuz.

****

This is Mister Did-er-oh-
Who made Langres famous as you know -
He wrote books and pamplets too -
To educate both me and you -
A Dictionary where we look -
For words we find in any book -
That we cant understand -
Or comprehend by hook or crook -
Were hidden in some quiet nook -
By Diderot - the Grand.

****

In olden days the armoured Knights,
Kept vigil here, and had their fights-
Between the hours of lunch and four -
And then they went to eat some more.

****

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003752

On postal card views of Langres [Feb–May 1918]

Over this sturdy Dungeon Keep -
Guarding the road that climbs so steep,
The flag of France was wont to fly,
In the stormy days that have now gone by,
And men at arms in coats of mail -
Stood guard at their posts or used to hail,
Some passing friend on the path below
With a gallant jest or a loud "Hullo!"

****

Here's where the Bishop of Langres rode in
With his head in his hands - with a frightful din
For the rocks split open to let him by -
While the Huns outside set up a cry -
And fled from the place and down the hill
To the banks of the River when all was still,
For they'd never never seen before -
A Headless Bishop go out to war.

****

Through this gate so old and gray -
The centuries have gone their way -
Priest and peasant and belted knight -
Minstrel and mummer and churl -
Some in a quandary - some in a plight,
Some with a whizzy whirl -
Each in succession has had his day -
And passed through the gate that is old and gray.

****

[c. June 1, 1918]

Dear

In the first place I may say that I've purposely kept my mind open during the past three months. Had to - to receive all the dope they threw at us at the Staff College - but I have waited to formulate my convictions on the impressions that one receives in a thousand different ways - the front - men constantly returning - mixed from everywhere - French, British - American,- a study of the French and British methods which I've been having for the last three months - for our instructors have been officers from both armies. I'll not do more than this therefore - to quote my authorities. I'm giving you the digested result of observation, inquiry- and double checking- against various tests. Ie voici.

1st. This war must be won by the United States - not as the French and British want us to do it - but by our own people and in our own way.

The French mind is logical - their staff work- marvelous in many respects. They are gallant - they have fought admirably on the defensive - which we never believed they could do. But they are slaves to system - to plans, interminable plans- projects - papers. All their things are logical. They read beautifully - but they don't work out in practice- unless they can retain the initiative. This they have had in a few successful objectives. The Somme. Malmaison. Chemin des Dames. But these were all minor affairs. They were all "limited objectives". The French plans don't work out in circumstances like the present for the Boche comes along and does something unexpected. The French think far ahead, but they formalize. They are always about two months behind the German - He leads, they try to catch up- breathless like a man trying for a train. They don't have time to sit down and get the lead on the other fellow.

The British on the other hand have had rotten staff work. They go by rule of thumb. They don't think. Mind you, this is of course a generalisa-

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003753

tion and must be so read. They won't plan ahead. They too are always behind the Boche, trying to meet his formatives, instead of trying to get something that will make him hump. The one exception was the Tanks - and that was put off at half cock, and therefore wasted.

But the French system has the rigidity of the code Napoleon, the British, the haphazard - expediency of the common law. The German has system - logic - and has preserved flexibility. That's why he is winning. That's the only way he can win.

After four years almost of war - the French and British have new methods - new material - but fundamentally they are as they were - and as they are they will continue to be, and they can't win. It's for the basic, most fundamental reason of all - national character, and the national character of both French and British is not such that they will take the offensive - and win the fight against the German army. Their national character may be more admirable I grant you - but that is not the point at issue. This may sound like a sweeping statement, but I make it deliberately.

Now I am equally convinced that we can do the trick - if we have half a chance. But it will take time. In the little details however, one feels little things, our men are better than the French, the British or the Boche. We take French weapons - and beat the French at their own game. The same with the British. We use machine guns, bombs, artillery, heavy and light - better than they do - our engineers are better. As yet we haven't the staff - but that will come. We'll be as good as the German and better than the British or French - in time. The Staff and the High Command is the most difficult question we have to solve. Our men are superb. The Boche is a good fighter but his strength is his system. With his system he has beaten British and French to date. With our superior men we can lick him even if our Staff isn't quite as good. But before that time comes it must be do better than it is now.

2nd. <u>The French and British up to date have been doing a great deal to prevent the very thing - the only thing that can win the war.</u>

The British are beginning - just beginning to see the error of their ways. The French can't and don't want to. They regard us as children, and treat us as such - and it is making and will make more trouble. Our people - with some few exceptions, came ready to learn, hat in hand, but they found know that while there was much they could get from French and British - that this wasn't enough to put the thing over. We're getting what they have had to give - and we are now for the first time just about at the point where we can in instruction, go them one better. We are beginning to find out that they are not infallable - and that in practice some of the ideas that we brought over - untested - have proven more sound than those that they, after three years of war, tried to impose upon us. Notably, our people have insisted upon the use of the rifle and training in "open warfare". We have scouted the grenade and have refused to be trained merely in French combat. This made a hell of a row with the French. The Boche has demonstrated that we were right and that the French and British, despite their experience, were wrong. If they had had the training upon which we have insisted - in the use of the rifle and in troop leading - the story of the March offensive might have been very different.

<u>Very well.</u> It was a splendid and admirable and useful thing, to permit the sending of our men in with British and French Battalions and Regiments. But this should be for training only - that the men get their training this way - then experience under fire by the side of tried British and French troops. But it must be limited to that - and for a short time only. The French and British have wanted only man power during the emergency and they should have it - but it wont do the trick. No other nation would ever have done what the President did in this case. I gather too that the military didn't want it. But it was right - politically - and political considerations

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003754

must always govern military policy- as long as they don't prejudice effort in military administration. In other words- the soldier is the instrument of the statesman,-but it will hurt the instrument if the statesman tinkers with it rather than uses it. In a military sense, I personally believe the more work to have been sound. Our men could get their blood - letting better that way - and more safely than any other. But having given man-power for the emergency- we must not permit it to continue indefinitely. The French would love to have us continue to give them men- (incidentally they to supply them, and charge us 400% therefor) and to let them continue to command.

(Here there was a little kerosene injected)

Were Once this policy followed- it would mean, that as is the case at present, our Divisions are under French Corps Commanders, who are actuated solely by the defensive- not the offensive spirit - and all our morale and energy would be wasted and our strength frittered away in a losing game which would eventually break the spirit of our people. For the time being it is excellent training- Within another month or six weeks we should organise by corps, and then create a Field army as soon as possible. Only in this way will we be able to take the offensive- and only by taking the offensive can you lick the Boche. The British I think are beginning to realise this. They have called the French Reserves for support and they have not been forthcoming. They too have wanted our man power only, but now I think they are beginning to realise that we can furnish more than that. Military power is the only power that will win.

We are the young and vigorous race- fresh and strong- as are the Germans. The French and British have fought wonderfully. In all that I say there is no bitterness. I am merely giving facts- and by a just estimate of facts alone can this thing be brought to an end. Sentiment and appreciation of fine quality wont do the trick. It's up to us and I think we can do it if we can get our hand. I write you this for I know that Tardieu is doing his

damndest to prevent our organising anything larger than Divisions which the French want to play with. They've even in some cases gone so far as to try to break up our companies and battalions and put our men in with French platoons. It wont work ——, and it will only result in piddling away what might if properly conserved and trained, be the punch that will win. If we can't, nothing will. I'm not a strong believer in uprisings in Germany. Not at least until we lick them on the western front.

Next. If we are to win- we must give the men the kind of command they deserve. They are worthy of the best. Our men are too intelligent not to know the difference between good and bad leadership. With the British and French the dub can get away with it much more easily. With our people he will be discovered. We have pot-bellied Major Generals and incompetent brigadeers and rotten Colonels. The higher you go the worse they are. There has been some canning, but not enough. An attempt is made to bolster up a slob- by giving him an efficient Chief of Staff, but that wont do. These men must be ruthlessly weeded out. It makes no difference whose friends they are or how pleasant and affable they are. If they are allowed to remain the price is lives- lives of the finest and best that our country can give. Loss of lives men who are needlessly sacrificed through the incompetence of their superiors.*

In war morale is everything. Morale is bred by leadership. The hand maiden of leadership is discipline. Discipline is collective self-respect. The man who respects himself- shaves - keeps himself clean- salutes- and when it comes to the last test- will stick till death. He will watch for his leader- he will remain under control in the Hell that is war. The American soldier- contrary to opinion that has been expressed- can be made the best disciplined man in the world. He likes it. I've seen one regiment over here that was the snappiest thing I have ever seen- and the men were are so proud of themselves that they like to stay out in the street to show how smart they are and how well they can salute. Leadership. They have a good Colonel. There

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003755

was another regiment in the same division that was sloppy. I saw them entrain day before yesterday for the front. The whole movement was confused- rotten. If they can't do an entraining without getting tangled what will they do when they get into action? The Commanders who wont take the trouble to control one, can't control the other. I saw another regiment yesterday do an entraining without a flicker.-- ~~nothing but clean men~~ rolling kitchens were arranged to give--food Water carts were there, when the men marched to the station platform ~~xmkx~~ tired and dusty after their hike from their billets. Those men will give a good account of themselves in action. The men are made by their officers- a sloppy colonel has sloppy captains, and young officers and sloppy men. A rotten Division Commander may have some good Colonels, but the chances are they will slack on him, and when his command goes into action he will lose. Yet these men are retained. They have influence. Pressure is brought to bear to keep them. Pressure that if listened to, is pressure for murder. Murder by incompetence. It makes me sick at heart, and some day there will be a reckoning. Our people wont stand it- or if they do, it will be through ignorance- and some day the truth will be told and then they will demand revenge. And this ------comes from Washington- not over here. Over here they know what incompetence means. The British ivory tops have murdered thousands and thousands through obstinacy and stupidity. I hope that our toll will not be as heavy.

[redacted]

Germany has had the commercial and political offensive, just as she now has the military---& defensive never won any struggle- it has only delayed the end. It's up to us. The responsibility is great but so are our possibilities. Can we develop them and do the trick? That's the question. But we must not let the French fritter us away. We must go on our own another within two months time, if possible. Our aviators must not be killed through rotten stuff which we buy locally because we have none of our own. This and a thousand

other things. Despite our short comings, however, we can do it.

[redacted]

P. S. I've just read this Mss. The story may be a little strong on the high command. I don't want to give you the impression that all our people are rotten. They're not. There are some splendid Majors and Brigadier Generals. But there are others who are hopeless, and are bolstered up by Chiefs of Staff. There are some bum Brigadiers also. My thought was principally of men allowed to command at home- sent over here with troops and then returned. The bunch have passed to Pershing and do the rotten job they buck bring To didn't have the nerve to handle at home.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003756

[copy]

Mr. William Phillips.

Headquarters 3rd Army Cps.
A. E. F.
June 2nd, 1918.

In the first place I may say - that I've purposely kept my mind open during the past three months. Had to - to receive all the dope they threw at us at the Staff College - but I have waited to formulate my convictions on the impressions that one receives in a thousand different ways - the front - men constantly returning - officers from everywhere - French - British - American - a study of the French and British methods which we've been learning for the last three months - for our instructors have been officers from both armies - I'll not do more than this therefore - to quote any authorities - I'm giving you the digested result of observation - inquiry - and double-checking, against various tests, le Voice -

1st. This war must be won by the United States - not as the French and British want us to do it - but by our own people and our own way.

The French mind is logical - there staff work - marvelous in many respects - They are gallant - they have fought admirably on the defensive - which we never believed they could do. But they are slaves to system, to plans, interminable plans - projects - papers - all these things are logical - they read beautifully - but they don't work out in practice - unless they can retain the intiative - This they have had in a few successful operations - The Somme - Malmaison - Chemin des Dames, but these were all minor affairs - they were all "limited objectives" - The French plans don't work out in circumstances like the present, for the Boche comes along and does something unexpected. The French think far ahead - but they formalize - they are always about two months behind the German. He leads, they try to catch up - breathless like a man trying for a train. They dont have time to sit down and get the lead on the other fellow.

The British on the other hand - have had rotten staff work, they

go by rule of thumb. They wont think. Mind you this is of course a generalization and must be so read. They wont plan ahead - they too are always behind the Boche - trying to meet his formations, instead of trying to get something that will make him jump. The one exception was the Tanks - and that was put off at half cock - and therefore wasted.

The French system has the rigidity of the code Napoleon, the British the haphazard - expediency of the common law. The German has system, logic - and has preserved flexibility. That's why he is winning and thats the only way we can win.

After four years almost of war - the French and British have new methods - new material - but fundamentally they are as they were - and as they are they will continue to be, and they cant win. It's for the basic - most fundamental reason of all - national character, and the national character of both French and British is not such that they will take the offensive - and win this fight against the German army. Their National character may be more admirable I grant you - but that is not the point at issue. This may sound like a sweeping statement - but I make it deliberately.

Now I am equally convinced that we can do the trick - if we have half a chance. But it will take time - in the little details however, one sees things - our men are better than the French, the British or the Boche. We take French weapons - and beat the French at their own game, the same with the British. We use machine guns - bombs - artillery, heavy and light - better than they do - our engineers are better, as yet we haven't the stuff - but that will come, will be as good as the Germans and better than the British and French - in time - The Staff and the high Command is the most difficult question we have to solve. Our men are superb, the Boche is a good fighter - but his strength is his system. With his system he has beaten British and French to date. With our

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003757

superior men - we can lick him even if our staff is'nt quite as good. But before that time comes it must be better than it is now.

2nd. The French and British up to date have been doing a great deal to prevent the very thing - the only thing that can win the war.

The British are beginning - just beginning to see the error of there ways. The French can't and dont want to. They regard us as children and treat us as such, and it is making and will make more trouble. Our people bar some few exceptions, came ready to learn - hat in hand - but they've found that while there was much they could get from French and British - that this wasn't enough to put the thing over - We've getting what they have had to give - and we are now for the first time just about at the point where we can in instruction go them one better. We are beginning to find out that they are not infallible. and that in practice some of the ideas that we brought over untested - have proven more sound than those which they after three years of war tried to impose upon us. Notably, our people have insisted upon the use of the rifle and training in "open warfare", we have scouted the grenade, and have refused to be trained merely in trench combat. This made a hell of a row with the French. The Boche have demonstrated that we were right and that the French and British dispute there experience were wrong. If they had had the training upon which we have insisted, in the use of the rifle and in troop leading - the story of the March offensive might have been very different.

Very well. It was a splendid and admirable and useful thing to permit the sending of our men in with British and French Battalions and Regiments - but this should be for training only - let the men get their training this way, there experience under fire by the side of tried British and French troops, but it must be limited to that and for a short time only. The French and British have wanted only man power - during

the emergency they should have it - but it wont do the trick - No other nation would ever have done what the President did in this case, I gather too that the Military didn't want it, but it was right, politically - and political considerations must always govern military policy - as long as they dont prejudice effective military administration, in other words, the soldier is the instrument of the statesmen - but it will hurt the instrument if the statesmen tinkers with it rather than uses it. In a military sense, I personally believe the move to have been sound, our men could get there blood-letting better that way - and more safely than any other. But having given man-power for the emergency we must not permit it to continue indefinitely, the French would love to have us continue to give them men - (incidentally they to supply them and charge us 400% therefor) and to let them continue to command.

(Here there was a little kerosene injected)

were this policy followed - it would mean, that as is the case at present our Divisions are under French Corps Commanders, who are actuated solely by the defensive - not the offensive spirit - and all our morale and energy would be wasted and our strength frittered away in a losing game which would eventually break the spirit of our people. For the time being it is excellent training, within another month or six weeks we should organize by Corps - and then create a Field army as soon as possible - only in this way will we be able to take the offensive and only by taking the offensive can you lick the Boche. The British I think are beginning to realize this - they have called for French Reserves and support and they have not been forthcoming. They too have wanted our man power only - but now I think they are beginning to realize that we can furnish more than than - Military power - the only power that will win.

We are the young and vigorous race - fresh - and strong - as are the Germans. The French and British have fought wonderfully, in all that I say there is no bitterness, I am merely giving facts and by a just

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003758

estimate of facts alone can this thing be brought to an end. Sentiment and appreciation of fine quality wont do the trick. It's up to us, and I think we can do it, if we can get our hand. I write you this for I know that Tardieu is doing his damndest to prevent our organizing anything larger than Divisions which the French want to play with. They've even in some cases gone so far as to try to break up our companys and battalions and put our men in with French platoons. It wont work, Bill - and it will only result in fiddling away what might if properly conserved and trained, be the punch that will win. If we cant nothing will. I'm not a strong believer in uprisings in Germany, not at least until we lick them on the Western front.

Next. If we are to win we must give the men the kind of command they deserve, they are worthy of the best, our men are too intelligent not to know the difference between good and bad leadership. With the British and French the dub can get away with it much more easily, with our people he will be discovered - we have pot-bellied Major Generals - and incompetent brigadiers - and rotten Colonels. The higher you go the worse they are - there has been some canning - but not enough, an attempt is made to bolster up a slob, by giving him an efficent Chief of Staff but that wont do. These men must be ruthlessly weeded out - it makes no difference whose friends they are, or how pheasant and affable they are - if they are allowed to remain the price is lives, lives of the finest and best that our country can give - lives of men who are needlessly sacrificed through the incompetence of there superiors.

In war morale is everything - morale is bred by leadership, the handmaiden of leadership is discipline - Discipline is collective self-respect. Respects himself, shaves - keeps himself clean - salutes - and when it comes to the last test - will stick till death, he will watch for his leader - he will remain under control in the Hell that is war. The American soldier - contrary to opinions that have been expressed - have been

made the best disciplined man in the world. He likes it, I've seen one regiment over here that was the snappiest I have ever seen - and the men were so pround of themselves that they like to stay out in the street and show how smart they are and how well they can salute. Leadership. They had a good Colonel - I've seen another Regiment in the same Division that was sloppy. I saw them entrain day before yesterday for the front - the whole movement was confused - rotten, if they can't do an entraining without getting tangled what will they do when they get into action. The Commander who wont take the trouble to control one can't control the other. I saw another regiment yesterday, do an entraining without a flicker - rolling kitchens were arranged to give food - water carts were there when the men marched to the station platform tired and dusty after their hike from there billets. Those men will give a good account of themselves in action. The men are made by their officers - a sloppy Colonel has sloppy Captains and officers - sand sloppy men - a rotten Division Commander may have some good Colonels - but the chances are they will slack on him - and when his command goes into action he will lose - yet these men are retained, they have influence, pressure is brought to bear to keep them, pressure that if listened to is pressure for murder - Murder by incompetence. It makes me sick at heart, and some day there will be a reckoning, our people wont stand it, or if they do it will be through ignorance, and some day the truth will be told and then they will demand revenge - and this - Bill - comes from Washington - not over here - over here they know what incompetence means. The British ivory tops - have murdered thousands and thousands through obstinacy and stupidity. I hope that our tale will not be as heavy.

(The reason that it has been said we were undisciplined is because many officers of the Regular Service and almost all in the National Guard have been bad leaders. The officers, not the men are responsible for these slanders started on the men - true as to practical conditions, but not as to their character.)

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003759

So Au-revoir - my love to Caroline, and use this letter as you will - even if you get me in trouble - I'd court it really, I feel so strongly - and dont fail to give it to Dorothy - My love too to Frank, - Logie is fine.- Mac has his Regiment - George is here but I haven't seen him.

Yours,

Willard Straight.

Please tell John Ryan for me that he'll never get action here if he leaves his aviation work in the hands of the Reguäär Army. Grayson Murphy was the man for the job, and should have been put there. He wanted to go with troops - but he would have taken the aviation - but if he had it he would have to be given a full swing and allowed to cut loose - from the leading strings of the "Union" - Logie is a wonder - put Grayson under him and the thing would go.

I've just read this over - The story may be a little strong on the high command, I dont want to give you the impression that all our people are rotten - they're not, there are some splendid Majors and Brigadier-Generals, but there are others who are hopeless, and are bolstered up by Chiefs of Staff. There are some bum Brigadiers also. My thought was principally of men allowed to command at home, sent over here with troops and then returned - the buck being passed to Pershing to do the rotten job they didn't have the nerve to handle at home.

210.3
Straight, W.D.

June 5, 1918.

Dear Major Straight:

I appreciate your personal letter received yesterday. It will be very nice indeed for you to give a War Risk cup to the Base Ball League, and the men of the War Risk Section greatly appreciate your thoughtfulness.

Lieutenant Cholmeley-Jones will leave here to join you just as soon as his orders come through.

I am just leaving for Paris. My address there for telegrams and mail is: Room 525, Elysees Palace Hotel. I am stopping at the Hotel Ritz. I will probably be in Paris several days, and will wire you there about the typewriters.

With lots of good wishes, I am

Yours sincerely,

[Lindsley]

HDL/hel.

4 JUIN 1918

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003760

2 10.3
Straight, W.D.

WAR RISK SECTION

OUTGOING

COPY TO
EXECUTIVE OFFICE
ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE
CORRESPONDENCE OFFICE
SUPPLY DEPARTMENT
FILE DEPARTMENT
CABLE DEPARTMENT

June 5, 1918

Major Willard D. Straight,
c/o Hqrs Third Army Corps, American E.F.

No.1039. Am sending typewriters to Paris for work undertaken there. I go to Paris today and expect to arrange there or otherwise to get for you the machines you want. Have telegraphed Captain Mack your message. X

LINDLEY

Rec 1037-S

(X Copy not sent to files.)

2 10.1
Straight, W.D.

WAR RISK SECTION

OUTGOING

COPY
EXECUTIVE OFFICE
ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE
CORRESPONDENCE OFFICE
SUPPLY DEPARTMENT
FILE DEPARTMENT
CABLE DEPARTMENT

June 5, 1918

Major Willard D. Straight,
Headquarters Third Army Corps

No.1041. Am arranging send three typewriters from Tours with Lieutenant Cholmeley-Jones whose orders proceed your headquarters are expected immediately. In case this arrangement unsatisfactory please indicate how you suggest getting typewriters to you. Hope be able send additional machines from Paris later. Regret this best can do now.

LINDLEY

Copy to:-
Allotment Dept.
Insurance Dept.
Field Service Dept.
Financial Dept.
Office Admin. Dept.
Records Dept.
Capt. Armat
Capt. Insley
Capt. M. Mack
Capt. W. Mack

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003761

Signal Corps, United States Army
Telegram

210.3 Straight W.U.

I007

Rec'd 5:50 a.m.

JUN 5 1918

A1085 A 33 OB MUSSYSURSEINE 5

MAJ HENRY D LINDSLEY

WAR RISK SECTION S O S TOURS

NUMBER FOUR PERIOD YOUR NUMBER TEN FORTY ONE COMMA MAJOR STRAIGHT ABSENT PERIOD ARRANGEMENT TO SENT THRU TYPEWRITERS IS SATISFACTORY PERIOD MCCULLOCMH.

I007

SIGNAL CORPS, UNITED STATES ARMY
TELEGRAM

819 364

210.3 Straight W.U.

JUN 11 1918

209A 31 OB

MUSSY SUR SEINE 11

MAJOR HENRY D LINDLSEY

WAR RISK SECTION S O S TOURS

NUMBER FIVE YOUR WIRE 1051 WILL SEND INSTRUCTIONS REGARDING SHIPMENT TYPEWRITERS IN FEW DAYS

SERGEANT MAJOR GORRINGE

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003762

210.3 Straight, W.D.

WAR RISK SECTION

OUTGOING

COPY TO
EXECUTIVE OFFICE
ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE
CORRESPONDENCE OFFICE
SUPPLY DEPARTMENT
FILE DEPARTMENT
CABLE DEPARTMENT

June 11, 1918

Major Willard D. Straight,
c/o Headquarters, Third Army Corps

No.1061. Lieutenant Chalmley-Jones leaving today finds owing to baggage regulations impossible for him take three typewriters to you period Enlisted man could take these with him third class. Could you arrange send man for same otherwise I will send man from here.

ERMINIE

Copy to:-
Allotment Dept.
Insurance Dept.
Field Service Dept.
Financial Dept.
Office Admin. Dept.
Records Dept.
Capt. Armat
Capt. Insley
Capt. M. Mack
Capt. W. Mack

210.3 Straight W.D.

SIGNAL CORPS, UNITED STATES ARMY

TELEGRAM

303

6/13/18

52A 27 OB

JUN 12 1918 A.M.

LANGRES 12
MAJ HENRY D LINDSLEY
CHIEF WAR RISK SECTION TOURS
HAVE TYPEWRITERS WITH ME PERIOD UNDERSTAND MAJOR STRAIGHT MOVING PERIOD
WILL HOLD TYPEWRITERS AWAITING ADVICE

N CHOLMELEY JONES.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003763

35138

Dr. Major Willard D Straight **in account with** **MORGAN, HARJES & Co., PARIS, up to** June 11th 1918 **Cr.**

1918					1918				
March	31	To Balance as per Statement rendered	fs	676 ,	April	11	By Remce on Paris from G H Renick	fs	2017 35 ✓
April	11	" ✓ Check N. 256327 of Societé Generale Ag. Tanques		1000 ,		24	" transfer teleg. from J. P Morgan & Co		20.000 , ✓
	"	" ✓ Remce to London of Real & Co £ 8.5.6 + frais		227 05		29	" Remce on Paris		697 40 ✓
	10	" ✓ Check N 256328 of J R Swan		350 "		"	" " " "		1047 50 ✓
	23	" ✓ " 9 of Societé Generale Ag. Tanques		1000 "		"	" " " " Tours		696 10 ✓
	29	" " on American Express Tours		697 40	May	21	" " " Paris		1075 25
May	11	" ✓ " N°256330 ✓ of Societé Generale Ag. Tanques		2000 ,	June	11	" " " "		1838 , ✓
	"	" ✓ " 1 of Cash		1500 "					
	28	" transfer a/c Capt. Marvin		1500 "					
June	1	" ✓ Check N. 256332 of Ste Generale Ag. Tanques		1500 "					
	11	" ✓ " 11 of " "		1000 "					
	"	Balance carried down.		15.911 15					
			fs	27361 60				fs	27.361 60
					1918 June	11	By Credit balance	fs	15911 15 ✓

E & O. E

Paris. June 11th 1918

PPon MORGAN HARJES & Cie

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003764

210.5
STRAIGHT, W.D.

June 14, 1918.

MAJOR WILLARD D. STRAIGHT CUP TO WINNING TEAM

TOURS BASEBALL LEAGUE.

Article in N.Y.Herald, Paris Edition, June 14, 1918.

See File No. 353.8

OVERSIZE
MAP FILE SECTION

[encl. c. 6-15-18]

HARVARD CLUB
27 WEST 44TH STREET

June 12, '18.

Dear Mrs. Straight,

I am very anxious to start an illustrated weekly dealing with the war & international affairs, on the lines of the Paris "L'Illustration" & the London "Graphic". There is no such thing in this country & yet there is wide scope. Unlike either the "New Republic" or "Asia", such a paper would pay its own way within eighteen months and would cost no more in that initial year and

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003765

a half than they have cost. I believe I can obtain half the cost. Will you help me to find the rest? May I come to see you some day and lay the suggestion before you in full?

I hope all goes well with you here and that you get good news from Willard.

I have been writing a book ~~for~~ during the past two months, since I left Asia. It deals with the Consequences of the Russian Collapse, which will probably be its title.

Sincerely yours.

F. Moore

I thought this might amuse you. I wish him "The New Republic" and "Asia" were about all we could manage in the present! Almost like going into the business! ~~Travelling~~ Heavy monopoly - only on wheels;

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003766

710.3
Straight, Wd.

June 17, 1918.

Dear Major Straight:

I did not know when I last wrote you regarding the cup you proposed to give that a communication had been sent to you as of June 10th, a copy of which I now have. I am writing you now merely to let you know that I am attending to this matter for you.

With best wishes, I am

Yours sincerely,

17 JUIN 1918

HDL/hel.

APPLICATION NO

CHECKED BY

TRANSCRIPT SHEET NO.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT
BUREAU OF WAR RISK INSURANCE
PARIS, FRANCE
EUROPEAN OFFICE

710.3
Straight, Wd.

COPY TO
EXECUTIVE OFFICE
ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE
CORRESPONDENCE OFFICE
SUPPLY DEPARTMENT
FILE DEPARTMENT
CABLE DEPARTMENT

WAR RISK SECTION

OUTGOING

June 20, 1918

Lieut. Nigel Cholmeley-Jones,
c/o Army Staff College,
Langres

No.1078. Have advised Straight you have typewriters subject to his orders period Richard could not find key to trunk.

LINDLEY

Copy to:-
Allotment Dept.
Insurance Dept.
Field Service Dept.
Financial Dept.
Office Admin. Dept.
Records Dept.
Capt. Armat
Capt. Insley
Capt. M. Mack
Capt. W. Mack

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003767

710.3
Straight, W.D.

June 18, 1918.

Dear Major Straight:

Relative to the cup tendered by you to the champions of the Headquarters League, Services of Supply, it has been suggested that instead of the cup, each member of the winning team be given a cigarette case. The thought is that under present conditions men are frequently transferred, and that a man who might have been particularly instrumental in winning the cup for his team, might shortly thereafter be transferred elsewhere. You have the thought, now would it be just as satisfactory to you to give cigarette cases, and if so, what suggestion you wish to make relative to their composition and cost. I shall be glad, of course, to attend to this matter, which is the result of your thoughtful consideration, in any way you may determine.

With best wishes, I am

Yours sincerely,

18 JUIN 1918

HDL/hel.

CHECKED BY

TRANSCRIPT SHEET NO.

June 20th, 1918.

LETTER NO. 5

Dear Major Straight:-

Your cables numbers 19 to 25 inclusive have already been acknowledged by cable, as well as your cable dated June seventh regarding the shipment of cigars and tobacco every two weeks.

Manchurian Development Co: Your cable #20: As I telegraphed you in my #16, the question of buying out the company by the DuPont's is a very remote possibility at this time although it is not at all unlikely that it may come up at some future date. You can rest assured, however, that if it does come up I shall hold out for a good price, depending of course on the success of the company's operations up to that time.

As regards the wheat deal; this fell through principally because the Shipping Board and the Food Board would not work together. The Food Board stated that they did not care for the wheat but it would have been possible to do the business with the Allied Wheat Purchasing Board if the the Shipping Board had agreed to set aside the necessary tonnage for their account. They refused absolutely to do this, stating they had already set aside sufficient tonnage for the Pacific. The way things developed, however, I feel almost certain that even if the necessary tonnage had been guaranteed, Mr. Palen would not have been able to raise a crop of anywhere near six million bushels.

Referring to your cable #23, suggesting that I reach an understanding with Mr. Palen regarding your advances to him. Prior to his leaving for China we talked this matter over and he said he was anxious to clean up the transaction as soon as he could although he did not believe he could do anything until the Manchurian Development made some money. As you may remember, your loan to him is guaranteed by a life insurance policy in your favor for the principal amount, so that you are protected to this extent. As regards the interest, Mr. Palen stated that he hoped to take care of this as soon as he settles up his China debts. Although he is erratic and visionary, I am sure he will clean up this interest matter at the earliest possible opportunity.

Washington Property: As regards Mr. Bradley's various enquiries. I have from the beginning treated his offers very lightly and with suspicion. For this reason, therefore, I set the purchase prices pretty high. He later made an enquiry for the price of the farm adjoining the Locust Hill tract, but I informed Mr. Lindley and deLashmutt that you would not care to give a price at this time. To my mind this is the best piece

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003768

of the whole property and if you sold it, it would leave the Locust Hill tract cut off from the rest of the land, interfering with any general development work which you might want to undertake later. We never heard a word from Bradley after giving him the prices on the first two tracts, which confirms my suspicions that he never had a legitimate purchaser. If he did, he would have come back in some way.

Referring to your cable #18: I was only able to buy the copies of "Letters on Tactics" and "Maxims on War - Napoleon", from the Army Service School, securing Ploetz's Epitome and "Strategy of the Great War" at Brentano's. These have been forwarded. I was informed by the Army Service School that Schallewitz's "History of the General Staff" is out of print and suggesting that I might be able to pick up a copy or two at some second hand store. This I have been trying to do but so far without success.

Re Major H. H. Polk: I was watching out for him but unfortunately he did not see either Mrs. Straight or myself when he passed through New York. He wrote Mrs. Straight from Des Moines on June 9th, as follows:

> "When your husband learned that I was to be returned to the United States, he asked me to bring with me a package for you. When I landed in New York, which was late on the twenty-ninth of May, it was too late to get into your husband's office and the next day being Decoration Day the office was not open, and owing to the fact that I had to leave in the early afternoon for Washington, I took the liberty of asking Mrs. H. L. Stimson to deliver to you the package.
>
> "I enjoyed being with your husband very much and he is certainly doing splendid in his work. As you know, he is to be on the staff of the Third Army Corps. He is well and as happy as he can be under the circumstances."

I am sorry I missed him but since I did not know where he would be stopping on his arrival, I could not leave any instructions where I could be reached on a holiday. Mrs. Straight is looking out for Majors Sutherland and Lovergan, mentioned in your cable #24.

Referring to your cable of June 7th, regarding cigars and tobacco to be sent you every two weeks in care of Lieutenant Walker. I did not at first anticipate that I would have any trouble in following your instructions but when I tried to send the first shipment through both the post and express, I was informed that every shipment to members of the American Expeditionary Forces, regardless of rank, would have to be accompanied by a copy of the request, duly approved by the officer's (or privates) Commanding General. This has since been changed so that a request can be approved either by

the Commanding General or any other superior officer from a Major up. In your case it would therefore have to be an officer of the rank of Lieut. Col. or higher. I then wrote to Mr. Lindley, who is in the War Trade Board, for full information and he stated that he had taken the matter up with the Adjutant General's Office (not mentioning your name of course) and obtained a ruling to the same effect. This naturally took some time, which accounts for the delay in getting the information to you. It seemed to me ~~therefore~~ that it would not be very satisfactory if you had to send on to me an order as above for each shipment and I suggested therefore that the best way would be to send the cigars and tobacco either to Mr. Harjes or Mr. Carter personally and you could arrange with them to have the goods sent on to you. Even in this event I will have to get an export license for each shipment but this is only a matter of a few days and can be easily arranged through Mr. Lindley.

Mr. Fessenden came in to see me a few weeks ago and handed me his check for $9,500. in full settlement of your China Press claim. As you will recall you agreed to take $10,000. and the deduction of $500.00 covered the services of Mr. Fessenden and Mr. Jernigan over the entire period of five years. Their charge certainly seemed a fair one to me and I hope you will approve.

Re Monroe Mansion: As Mr. Croly has probably written you, the deal for this property fell through. I called up Mr. Croly several times and asked him if, in accordance with your suggestion, it would not be well for me to run down to Washington and see if I could push the thing along but he did not think so. As stated in my letter #3 of March 12th, Mr. Croly felt that it was only a question of the owners signing the agreement. A few days after, however, it seems the Arts Club got a sixty days' option on the property for $15,000., which made it impossible to do anything until it expired on May 21st last. Both Mr. Croly and the real estate agent were certain that the club could not get the necessary money and that we would have no difficulty in taking it over when the option expired. About ten days before the expiration I asked Mr. Croly if he had heard anything from the real estate people and he said he hadn't b u t would write at once. They replied that the Club had raised the money and had taken over the property. My feeling in this matter is that the real estate people were entirely too certain throughout the negotiations of their ability to buy the place and I am inclined to place the whole blame on them. Why they ever allowed the club to get the option after the agreement had been drawn up and only awaited the owners signatures, is more than I can understand although there may be some circumstances with which I am not familiar which prevented their pushing the matter. It's too bad it happened but after the war I am sure you will have no difficulty in getting a good piece of property at lower prices than those now prevailing.

I had a talk with Mr. Robert Patchin the other day about things in general and particularly with reference to "Asia" and Froelick's work. He asked me to let you know that he thinks very highly of Froelick and

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003769

[6-20-18]

considers him resourceful, conscientious and competent. I know you will be glad to hear this, since Moore is out and in view of the other recent developments concerning the paper. They have been doing some circularization work lately and I understand the returns are quite satisfactory considering the war and other matters, 185 new subscriptions having come in on Monday last.

As I cabled you in my #20, of June 14th, I have been able to add thirty more to the previous net receipts mentioned in my #15. Considering the more or less unsatisfactory conditions I am more than pleased. This brings the receipts up to three hundred and twenty, and I am trying to make it three hundred and fifty by July 15th. As Mrs. Straight's American Tobacco dividends and some of her others, have been paid for several quarters in scrip, which it seemed desirable to hold instead of selling, I had to use your credits at Mr. Barnes' and Mr. Choate's offices to make up the full amount of her tax. If these dividends had been paid in cash as I had every reason to believe they would when I worked up my plan of setting aside a certain amount each month, we would have pulled through without touching your credits. However, the course followed was the most desirable and you will of course be duly credited with these transfers in your account with her.

Re Westbury: Referring to my cable #23 of today; For some time I have been looking into the question of cutting down on expenses and the possibility of letting some of the men go. General Crowder in the latter part of May issued an order effective July 1st, directing that all persons of draft age now employed in non-essential industries or jobs be relieved in order to permit their securing jobs in essential plants. It was intimated at the time that this order would probably be extended in the near future to apply to all between the ages of 18 and 45. This made it imperative that we give the matter very serious consideration. On Monday last I told Mrs. Straight I wanted to see her in connection with this question and she told me that it was one to which she had also given thought. I have been watching Harry Adams for some time and was convinced we could very well get rid of him. I so told Mrs. Straight, stating that I did not know how you would feel but she said she knew you would absolutely approve, as you had often spoken of her and said you would like to let him go but did not feel you had any particularly good reason. This leaves Maloney and Armstrong, who will I am sure be able to handle things satisfactorily.

I further told Mrs. Straight that it seemed to me it would be a good plan to try to sell some of the polo ponies as they would not be suitable for polo after the war and it simply meant feeding them, which is an extremely expensive proposition now. She agreed absolutely and suggested that I cable asking which ones you wanted to keep. Three of the ponies are in foal and we will have to hold on to them for the time being. I do not imagine that there is much of a market for polo ponies at this time but I am looking into the matter pending receipt of your reply. Regardless of the poor market, I am sure we will be ahead of the game in the long run on account of the high cost of feed and at the same time it will enable us to comply with the order of General Crowder. It is not at all unlikely that we may later have to let Maloney and Armstrong both go, in which case we could probably arrange for the boarding of the ponies.

[6-20-18]

It is a very serious matter and I am giving it constant thought. If you reply that you do not care to keep any of the ponies, or simply a few, I am of the feeling that we ought to do as some of the others have done, i.e., close up the stable entirely, boarding those you wish to keep and for the time being those in foal. This will affect a considerable saving; not only in the wages of the men and in the cost of the feed, but also in coal, light, etc. However before taking any action along these lines I would appreciate it if you would cable me your approval or disapproval. In the meantime I shall discuss the whole thing fully with Mrs. Straight. I feel very strongly that it is really only what we should do, especially since we may soon be forced to do it, whether we want to or not.

Clemmings has been after me for some time for a raise and other things, and has also bothered Mrs. Straight about his troubles. Knowing that she has more than her share of worries at this time, without listening to his constant tales of woe, I felt pretty sore. He has been getting more than he is worth and I suggested to Mrs. Straight that we let him go. She heartily approved. There are plenty of jobs - government - for him at $5.00 a day, or more, but it will mean that he will have to work, which may make a change in him. He at first said he would go back to Oswego but I told him the government and munitions factories were in urgent need of men and he would have no trouble in getting a job if he went after it.

Furlong's case is a little different. Mrs. Straight has decided to close up the house at Westbury and stay down at Southampton, which means that she will have to cut down considerably on her activities in New York. I know you will be pleased to hear this. She has also decided to take the Marmon down and run it herself, using one of the chauffeurs only for the children. When in New York, which she does not believe will be very often, she has in mind hiring a car from Williamson's. It was a case therefore of deciding whether Furlong or Hutchinson should go. As the latter has been driving the children and has always been very willing, she asked me to look into the situation and see if I concurred in her feeling as to letting Furlong go. For Furlong I will say that he has gotten good results out of the cars and kept the costs down but he is a hard man for the others to get on with, being of a grouchy disposition and never giving the other fellow a chance when he thinks it will help him. I so informed Mrs. Straight and Furlong was therefore let out. We referred him to several people and I understand he has practically secured a job with Mrs. Robert Bacon.

All three of the men go on July first, although we agreed to pay them up to August first. I hope you will approve of our action, which I am sure would be the case if you were here and familiar with all the little details. As I have said, others may have to go in the future and as a consequence we may be able to affect other economies such as the closing of the boarding house.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003770

[6-20-18]

Sheet No. 6 - Letter No. 5.

Your cable #26 re matter suggested by Mr. Ohl. Mr. Ohl has just been in to see me, having been downtown to luncheon, and brought in a copy of his letter of May 16th. He said it was too early to discuss it at this time but in the meantime I shall take it up with Mrs. Straight and if it should develop that the property in question can be secured, I will arrange a meeting between Mrs. Straight, Mr. Ohl, Mr. Patchin and myself.

Mrs. Straight is quite well, as are the children. They had been planning to go down to Southampton tomorrow but the weather has been so cool that Mrs. Straight has decided to stay at Westbury until the 28th.

I have been so busy with various directors meetings and matters at Westbury, Washington and West Hills, as well as watching the market and many other details, that I finally decided to take your advice and have taken on an assistant. It was not so much the work, however, which prompted me to do this but the fear of something happening to me and no one ready to jump in and keep things running. He was suggested to me by Heinkel and his references were very good. He is doing as well as could be expected in a week or so and will, I am sure, be a big help. As a matter of fact during this week it has been possible for me to give more thought to the various companies and to stocks, which will in the long run prove not only beneficial but profitable.

I am feeling quite well and taking mighty good care of myself. Mrs. Fiedler and the children are fine and expect to go away on the twenty-eighth. With best wishes, and wishing you the best of luck in your new duties, believe me,

Sincerely yours,

A. W. Fiedler

P. S. I received some days ago the post card of yourself, Major Murphy and the others. It is a wonder and I thank you for your kind thought in sending it on to me.

MORGAN, HARJES & Co., PARIS, up to June 30th 1918 **Cr.**

114

1918						
June	11	By Balance as per Statement rendered	fs	15 911	15	
			fs	15 911	15	
1918 June	30	By Credit balance	fs	8 8 34	50	LB

— E & O. E. —

— Paris, June 30th 1918 —

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003771

35138

Dr. *Major Willard D Straight* **in account with**

1918						
June	21	To Check A 256335. ✓	of	Beaux	fes 250	.
	24	" " 3 ✓	"	Com' Hugon.	500	.
	28	" " 5 ✓	"	Col W.M. Parsel	5.000	.
	30	" P.O. a/c inclosed herein			1.336	65
	"	" Balance carried down			8.824	50
					fes 15.911	15

[encl. 8-9-18]

WILLARD STRAIGHT
ONE TWENTY BROADWAY
NEW YORK

Hdqs. 3rd Army Corps
June 30th 1918

Dear Dorie,-

Your letter reached me last night. I can't tell you how it touched me. Tears came to my eyes - for if you knew how much I've missed you in the last two and a half years - it is almost - missed you and the old associations - which I found meant infinitely more to me than I knew I've realized. You are my big to write as you did - and as I cabled you today. you have made me very happy. I'm afraid that I've said some mean things - but it has always been because I cared such a lot and felt so miserable inside - I hope you've forgiven me.

Thank you for your good wishes. All I can say is that the best fortune I could have - would be after this show is over - if we all come out - to be with you again - one way or another. Whatever it may be - be the old basis. I hope that Trubee is coming along finely - and that you are getting a lot of rest after your enduring Red Cross Drive. What splendid - achievement - my dear Dorie - we're all due to your great energy and personality - and to only one of many great things you have done and will do. My love to your family - I am

Gratefully - and affectionately -

Yours

Will.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003772

Dept 16

July 16, 1918.

Dear Major:

You will be interested in reading a copy of letter which I have just received from Assistant Secretary Love.

I enclose original letter addressed to you by Ralph J. Criste, Secretary of the Athletic Council thanking you on behalf of the Council of these barracks for the cigarette cases given by you for the winning baseball team of the Rennes League.

These cases cost 275 francs. To this there will be added small expense for marking them, and when I know this shall send you the difference between amount of your check and the total cost.

With very best wishes, and trusting at some time at a not too distant date I may have the pleasure of seeing you again, I am

Yours sincerely,

[Lindsley]

Major Willard D. Straight,
General Staff, Third Army Corps,
American E. F., France.

2 Copies
Y/W.

[encl. 7-16-18]

TREASURY DEPARTMENT

Assistant Secretary.

Washington,
June Nineteenth,
Nineteen Eighteen.

Major Henry D. Lindsley,
War Risk Insurance Section,
Paris, France.

Dear Major:

I have your letter of May twenty-first addressed to the Secretary of the Treasury for my attention.

The Secretary is absent from the city and will be for some time and I am, therefore, writing you to say that we all deeply appreciate the splendid work done by the War Risk Insurance Section under the direction of Major Straight and yourself, and feel that you are to be distinctly complimented upon the showing made in your letter. I will call it to the attention of the Secretary personally, at the first opportunity.

Our main concern now is to keep in close touch with all complaints which may be lodged with the men as to delays in payments of allotments and allowances to families and dependents and it is the policy of the War Risk Insurance Bureau to obtain definite information as to all such complaints through the army, and to give special attention to correcting them and informing the men affected, that they have been corrected. It was with the view of facilitating this phase of the work that Mr. Stuart Shepard was sent abroad. He is sailing today or tomorrow.

Please keep us promptly advised of anything necessary to be done here for your assistance in any way.

Sincerely yours,

(signed) THOMAS. B. LOVE,

Assistant Secretary.

(x File #322.06-5)

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003773

[c. 7-20-18]

War Risk Section,
Hq., S. O. S.

Date ?

Mr. George Zahn, Athletic Director,
Y. M. C. A., Rannes Barracks.

Dear Mr. Zahn:

When Major Straight requested me to purchase for him the cigarette cases which were given by him to the members of the winning baseball team of Rannes Barracks, he sent me three hundred francs. The cost of these cigarette cases was Fcs. 275., and Major Straight has directed that I turn in to the Council for such use as it may desire to make of the money, the difference between these amounts. I, therefore, hand you herewith Fcs. 25., for which you will give Major Willard D. Straight credit as donation to the Rannes Barracks Athletic Expense Fund.

Yours truly,

H.Q. 3d Army Corps
A.P.O. A.E.F.

Fix list of Men required - number - kinds
Send units 8ms.

[Revised about July 19 and 20, 1918]

Read

Spec's Thrule
Conform with instructions transmitted

ORGANIZATION AND TRAINING
FOR LIAISON.

I. Experience in Terrain Exercises and in recent actions has demonstrated the necessity, first, for an organization for liaison which instead of being based upon separate and special liaison instructions for each tactical operation, will be so well established and so flexible that it will function under all conditions; second, for training which will assure more effective communication and greater secrecy.

II. The instructions concerning the Offensive and Defensive Conduct of Small and Large Units, and G. H. Q. instructions on the training of Divisions, emphasize the importance of, and necessity for training in Liaison. In general terms, these publications direct or suggest the arrangements therefor. "Instructions for Liaison for troops of all Arms," and "Aerial Observation in Liaison with Artillery", give more specific directions. Despite the comprehensive nature of these instructions, however, the tactical significance of liaison has been overshadowed by emphasis laid upon the technical means by which it is maintained. The instructions already issued, therefore, are supplemented, and in some respects modified, by the following more specific directions.

III. Liaison is the nerve system of command. It is the means by which control is retained. Effective liaison assures team play in combat. It is the elaboration of the "lines of information" of the Field Service Regulations. It has been largely developed in trench warfare, but it is of equal importance and more difficult to assure, in the war of movement, which has succeeded more stabilized operations. It furnishes each unit of command with the elements upon which each decision must be based (i.e. orders from superior units, advices from adjoining units or artillery or aviation, or information from artillery, aviation or subordinate units, or from the intelligence). It assures the transmission of such decision to units or individuals for whom it is intended (i.e., superior, subordinate or adjoining units, other services or individuals). The means by which liaison may be maintained vary with circumstances (i.e., in trench operations, in open or semi-open warfare, or in the attack or on the defensive). The necessity for its maintenance is constant under all conditions. Commanding Officers of all units must be able to concentrate on command. They should control, but not be obliged to concern themselves in detail with, the means by which orders or information are to be transmitted, or by which orders or information are received. In other words the Organization and Training for Liaison should be such as to make it as nearly as possible automatic.

IV. To assure such "automatic" liaison, it is necessary:

(a) To establish responsibility for the creation and maintenance of a liaison system (with tactical control and technical operation) capable of functioning under all conditions; and

(b) To assure the installation, maintenance and operation of such system by technical and tactical training of all concerned.

V. Organization. Tactical control will be secured by the detail of officers to be designated as "Liaison Officers", and charged with the supervision of liaison organization and training.

The Willard Straight
003774

and the assignment of representatives of different commands to other units, officers or N.C.O's so assigned to be designated "Liaison Agents". Technical operation will be secured by the establishment of "message centers," and the coordination of the operation of all signal personnel.

The following duties will be assigned and personnel disposed accordingly. Personnel authorized by the present tables of organization will, where necessary, be supplemented by the detail of additional personnel required, either from units of the Division or by utilizing attached officers.

(A) Tactical Control.

1. Liaison Officers.

(a) An officer of the G-3 Section will be designated as Division Liaison Officer and charged with supervision of liaison within the Division. When the tactical situation requires such action, the liaison officer will, in consultation with the Division Signal Officer, prepare plans of liaison for the Division, and will exercise supervision over the organization for liaison, and conduct tactical liaison training within the Division.

This officer will have direct supervision over the Divisional "message center".

(b) At the Headquarters of each Brigade (Infantry and Artillery) and of each infantry and artillery regiment, an officer will be designated as Brigade or Regimental Liaison officer. Such officer will be charged with the supervision of liaison organization and training within these units, and will have direct supervision over the "message center" established thereat.

(c) At the Headquarters of each battalion of infantry and artillery an officer will be designated as Battalion Liaison Officer. Such officer will be charged with the supervision of liaison organization and training within the Battalion and will have direct charge of the "message center" established thereat.

(d) The functions of liaison officers will be continuing and such officers will be given no other duty which might interfere with the proper performance of this work. When circumstances require, officers and N.C.O's will be assigned for duty as liaison agents as specified below. Officers and N.C.O's to be used for such assignments will be given special training. Their duties as liaison agents, however, are occasional and, except when engaged thereon, they will be available for other work.

2. Disposition of liaison agents:

Officers and N.C.O's will be assigned as liaison agents as follows:

(a) By division commanders, an officer:
1. To each brigade of the Division. 3
2. To each adjoining Division. 2
3. To supporting aero unit. 1 — 6 +/-

(b) By infantry brigade commanders, an officer:
1. To each adjoining brigade. 2
2. To supporting artillery. 1

Div 6 1
By 10 2
Bys 8 4
~~12~~ 12
26 19
43

3. To each regiment of the brigade (instead of the regiment sending representatives to Brigade Headquarters as heretofore prescribed). 2 /5 per Bgde

(c) By infantry regimental commanders, an officer ~~or N.C.O.~~:
1. To each adjoining regiment. 2 N. /48
2. To each battalion commander (instead of battalion C.O's sending representatives to regimental C.O's as heretofore prescribed.) 3 by Regt /12

(d) By Bn. Commanders, an N.C.O.:
1. To each adjoining battalion. 2/24
2. N.C.O's will be exchanged between front line and support battalions. ~~24~~ 12 1 per Bn
3. Reserve battalions will send N.C.O's to support and first line battalions.
4. Bn. Commanders will designate N.C.O as their liaison agent with company commanders (instead of Co. C.O's sending representative to Bn. C.O's as heretofore prescribed. 4/48 4 per Bn

hqrs 12 / 24 / 12 / 48 / 24 / 120

Company 1 Platoon

Runner for Platoon to Co. Cmd & Bn

(e) Officers or N.C.O's will be exchanged between regiments or battalions and machine gun units attached thereto. 24 per Bn.

(f) Artillery brigades and regiments will send officers and details of N.C.O's and men as liaison agents to the infantry units which they support.

(g) As circumstances require, runner relay posts will be established between, and runners, cyclists, mounted orderlies, or motorcyclists will be detailed to, different P.C's by the liaison officers. This means that the liaison officer of an organization must establish runner or messenger service to his liaison agents, unless better and absolutely dependable means of communication can be provided or are available.

Telephone & organization

Number to be furnished when telephone or radio is known

(B) Technical operation.

1. The Division Signal Officer will prepare as required, for submission to the G-3 Section, plans for systems for communication ~~by mechanical instruments~~ within the Division when stabilized or for tactical operations. He will supervise the installation, operation and maintenance of such systems, including the coordination of all lines of communication in the command, including artillery, and will be responsible for the technical training of the signal personnel of all arms and all units within the Division.

The Division Signal Officer will be charged with seeing that the signal units of all arms are at all times properly equipped and furnished with all equipment used in maintaining communication, including all instruments, panels, and pyrotechnics.

2. Under the supervision of the Division Signal Officer the Field Signal Battalion, the Regimental Signal platoons, all battalion, company, battery, and head-

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003775

quarters signalmen, (including artillery signal personnel) must be considered as constituting one single system of communications, each unit thereof, however, being under the tactical control of the commander of the combat unit to which such signal unit is attached.

3. The personnel of the Field Signal Battalion, which functions at Division, Brigade, Regimental and Battalion Headquarters, and the personnel of the Regimental Signal platoons, which function at Regimental and Battalion Headquarters, will, as soon as the individual members thereof are technically trained, be regularly attached to such units. Each group from the Field Signal Battalion will take with it the instruments and equipment authorized for the unit to which it is attached. The Regimental Signal officer, irrespective of rank, will be subordinate to the officer of the F. S. Bn. attached to his regiment.

4. Signal personnel referred to in paragraph (2) above will be responsible for the installation, maintenance, and operation, of communications by all mechanical and technical instruments and equipment. Each group of signal personnel actually present with Division, Brigade, Regimental or Battalion Headquarters, at any given time will function under the "Message Center" established with such unit.

For units down to and including regiments, and subject to the supervision of the Liaison officer of such units, an officer or N.C.O. with each group signal personnel will be in charge of the "message center" established thereat, and will be held responsible for the receipt and transmission of all communications, whether by technical instruments or by messengers, to and from that particular unit, and will have charge of all means of communication, (including cyclists, motorcyclists, mounted orderlies, runners and pigeons) with which such unit is furnished.

With Battalions the "message center" will be directly in charge of the Liaison Officer.

The officer, or non-commissioned officer, in charge of a "message center" will be aware, at all times, of the means of communication in operation, and will transmit messages or orders by means best calculated to assure their prompt delivery.

The organization for liaison is not created to function only under ordinary circumstances. A simple telephone system would probably be sufficient for that purpose. It is created to function in emergencies, under all conditions, in spite of all interference. The greater the difficulty of maintaining liaison, the greater the necessity therefor. When the enemy's attack is most pressing, when our forces are encountering the most serious obstacles, communications are interrupted. This is the test of liaison. If messages are sent through accurately and promptly and without furnishing information to the enemy, the organization for liaison is effective. If messages do not go through promptly or accurately, or if they are sent "open" and furnish the enemy with information, the liaison organization is worthless, or it may be

even worse than worthless, it may be a danger.

To assure liaison under the most difficult conditions, alternative means of communication are given. When mechanical means are not functioning, or when there is uncertainty as to their functioning, pigeons, runner relays, messengers, all these must be used in order to assure delivery. The message must be delivered, and the liaison agent or commander sending such message must not rest content until he knows that it has reached its destination.

Liaison officers and the Chief of each "message center" and one understudy will be trained in the use of codes and will be responsible for the enciphering and deciphering of all messages.

(C) Method of operation.

1. The Division Signal Officer will from time to time prepare combat codes, or the Division will receive them from the Corps. These codes, together with code designations for units and officers of the Division to be prepared by the Division Signal Officer, will be issued by the Division G-3 to the units furnished with equipment on which such codes may be utilized. These codes will be changed or modified from time to time as circumstances require, but they will be issued for a period rather than for particular operations, thus eliminating the necessity of appending elaborate codes to operation orders.

Codes will be used throughout the Division for T.S.F., T.P.S. and telephone except for routine communication. Telephones will not be used in advance of Bn. Hdqrs. except in organized positions in trench warfare, under special instructions to be issued by the unit concerned to fit each case.

2. Liaison agents sent from superior to subordinate, or exchanged between adjoining units during an operation, will be responsible for securing and transmitting through the message centers, at stated intervals as instructed, information required by their respective commands. By placing this responsibility upon the liaison agents, however, the Commanders of units to which such agents are attached are not relieved of the responsibility of assuring themselves that information is being transmitted to units concerned.

3. Wherever possible key maps will be issued to commanders and liaison agents giving sectors and designating important points or lines therein by letter or by number instead of using coordinates or more inaccurate or difficult means of identification. Messages sent by such units will locate such points or lines by reference to letter or number.

VI. Training: Training for liaison will be considered under three headings:

(a) Technical.
(b) Tactical and Technical.
(c) Tactical.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003776

VII. Technical Training: Technical training comprehends:

(a) Training of Signal Personnel under the supervision of the Division Signal Officer:

(1) As individuals in the use of various instruments.

(2) By teams or groups, in which the groups, utilizing various instruments, are trained to communicate with each other. Training as individuals should, if possible, be effected before groups are attached to the units which they serve. Training by groups should be undertaken after such groups have been attached to units, when training should, if feasible, be conducted by the transmission of ordinary routine messages between various commands, thus giving practice both to Commanding Officers and to Signal personnel. Special training in enciphering and deciphering code messages will be given to chiefs of each "message center" and to one understudy therein.

(3) In Terrain Exercises, combination of various means of communication will be utilized (i.e., a runner who reaches a point from which telephone, visual, T.P.S. or T.S.F. communication has been established, should secure transmission of his message by such means, rather than cause delay by continuing his journey on foot. In like manner, visual may be sent to a point whence telephone communication is established, or whence it may be possible to telephone to a wireless station. The endeavor should be to accustom personnel to use of combinations of instruments and means of communication. In other words, to gain such facility that it will be possible to improvise, rather than to play by note.)

(b) Training of runners and Messengers by Liaison Officers (men to be detailed as a rule from units other than signal units):

(1) Intelligent men should be selected for duty as runners.

(2) A larger number than would actually be required should be trained.

(3) Runners should be informed regarding the Message Centers of various commands to whom they should report.

(4) In carrying messages, the first right hand pocket on the cartridge belt should be used.

(5) Runners should be instructed that in case they pass a runner who has become a casualty, to look in this pocket for messages, and to take the same to destination, or to arrange for transmission thereof to destination, either by another runner or by telephone, or other instruments, if available.

(6) Runners should be instructed always to secure an acknowledgment of message delivered - time, place, and any reply. They should be told to return to their posts upon securing such reply or acknowledgment and not, unless specially directed, to wait for another message going in the opposite direction; but if, upon the delivery of their message, other messages are awaiting transmission in the direction in which these runners are returning, they should carry the same.

(7) Runners should be trained in simple map reading in order that they may not be lost and in order that they may be able to give information as to routes followed by them and by units from which they are carrying or to which they have carried messages.

VIII. Tactical and Technical: Under supervision of Division Signal officer:

(a) Artillery and Infantry Signal personnel should be trained to cooperate and to communicate with each other with various means, and in code.

(b) Artillery and Infantry should be trained to cooperate with aeroplanes, laying out identifications of P.C's, sending and receiving signals by wireless, panel, signal rocket and Very pistols, acknowledging messages from aeroplanes, and noting acknowledgments by aeroplanes, of messages received by them and in the use of codes.

(c) Preliminary training for cooperation between Infantry and Artillery and aeroplanes will be carried on from billets, time tables being arranged at which aeroplanes will pass overhead to send or receive messages. This will be preliminary to Terrain Exercises in which aeroplanes cooperate.

IX. Tactical. Tactical training can be divided into two phases:

(a) Preliminary training of individuals.

(b) Training of command and signal personnel by Terrain Exercises.

(a) Training of Individuals: Under supervision of unit commanders and Officers.

(1) In small units - Company Commanders in conference with platoon commanders; Battalion Commanders in conference with Company Commanders; Regimental Commanders in conference with Battalion Commanders, will discuss possible different phases of operations and the information which should be transmitted, when different situations arise in each, to superior, to subordinate and to adjoining units and other services, particularly artillery. Certain information is important and should be transmitted immediately (i.e., time when an objective is attained, information regarding the enemy's position, position of unit, obstacles encountered, information as to supporting artillery, calls for support).

There must be constant training in message writing and in the use of key maps.

(2) By utilizing officers as umpires for terrain exercises and by directing such umpires as to what they should note (i.e., whether organizations to which they are attached are furnished with proper equipment; whether liaison agents have been sent or received from, superior or subordinate, and adjoining, units, or other services; whether commander, to whom umpire is attached on the receipt of orders or information, makes a prompt decision; whether, when the decision is made, orders are clear and concise, and whether such orders or advice thereof are transmitted to the proper units-superior, subordinate, adjoining units, or other services-; whether, when means of communication are interrupted, proper orders are given for the restoration thereof). While acting as umpires on such basis, the umpires will obtain training which will be valuable to them when they, in turn, are responsible in combat or for the conduct of Terrain Exercises.

003777

(3) Liaison Agents: Officers and N.C.O's, to be used as liaison agents, in conference to be instructed by liaison officers as to the information which they should secure and transmit to the units which they have been designated to represent, (i.e., position and disposition of units to which they are attached, information regarding the enemy in front of such units, obstacles encountered, information for the artillery and other information which may be of use to their own commands). Liaison agents will be trained in the use of key maps.

(b) (1) Terrain exercises with troops in skeleton (outlined), and command, staff, liaison, signal, and intelligence personnel present.

The necessity for using all alternative mechanical means of communication and for using runners, pigeons, cyclists, to supplement or take the place of mechanical means will be emphasized. Mechanical communication will be attempted, runners will be ruled out as casualties, and every endeavor made, by using the most realistic methods possible, to impress upon commanders and liaison officers and agents the fact that liaison to be effective must function despite all difficulties.

(a) Small Units: Commencing with the Company, and carried successively through Battalion and Regiment, simple problems will be given which impose the necessity for decision and transmission of orders and information. Liaison training should be given in connection with all field exercises.

(b) Large units: The training of subordinate commands, whose means of communication are more likely to be interrupted, is the basis upon which the maintenance of liaison within the Division will depend in combat. When subordinate units are properly trained, Brigade and Division Terrain Exercise will be more likely to be successful.

(2) In connection with Terrain Exercises, Liaison officers at different headquarters will be trained in the location of runner posts. These should not be on main roads likely to be shelled. It is more important to secure the delivery of a message by laying out runner posts along a line difficult to traverse, but not likely to be shelled, than it is to attempt to secure speed by laying out posts along roads where communication may be easy, but where shell fire is apt to be constant. It should be unnecessary to establish runner posts back of Brigade Headquarters. Mounted men, bicyclists or motorcyclists, should be able, when messages are to be sent by other than mechanical means, to function in such areas. Except in trench attacks, it should also be unnecessary to have runner relay posts back of Regimental Headquarters. Communication from these points should be by motorcyclists or cyclists, or mounted orderlies, when messages are sent by other than mechanical means.

The location of runner relay posts being automatic and according to principles set forth above, need not be included in operation orders. When necessary, the liaison officers will furnish all officers concerned information as to location thereof.

(3) Training for liaison with machine gun units. The flexibility of the disposition of such units imposes the necessity of great care in maintaining liaison therewith. The Commanders of Infantry Regiments, Battalions and Companies must be accustomed to communicate and exchange liaison agents with machine gun companies and sections, in order that contact may be maintained in actual combat.

(4) Engineers will be generally utilized on special missions. Hospital units will move from point to point and become stabilized. Trains must never be out of touch. It is important that liaison with such units be maintained. Under any plan of action, this fact should not be overlooked. Communication will, however, generally be maintained by telephone or by messengers, rather than by the other forms of communication.

X. Use of Army and Corps Schools:

As a part of the training at Army and Corps Schools, personnel from Divisions assigned thereto will be utilized in connection with Terrain Exercises as follows:

(a) Artillery Officers, up to the grade of Captain, will, when possible, be utilized to represent batteries and battalions supporting Infantry for the manoeuver. Field officers will be utilized as umpires in such positions that they may receive training in the tactical importance of maintaining liaison with Infantry.

(b) Personnel, from Air Service Observers Schools, will be utilized as observers to cooperate with Infantry and Artillery.

(c) Personnel from Signal Schools will be conducted from the front line units to the rear, in order to give them an appreciation of the importance of the entire system of communication, and the tactical function of signal personnel in maintaining communication in combat.

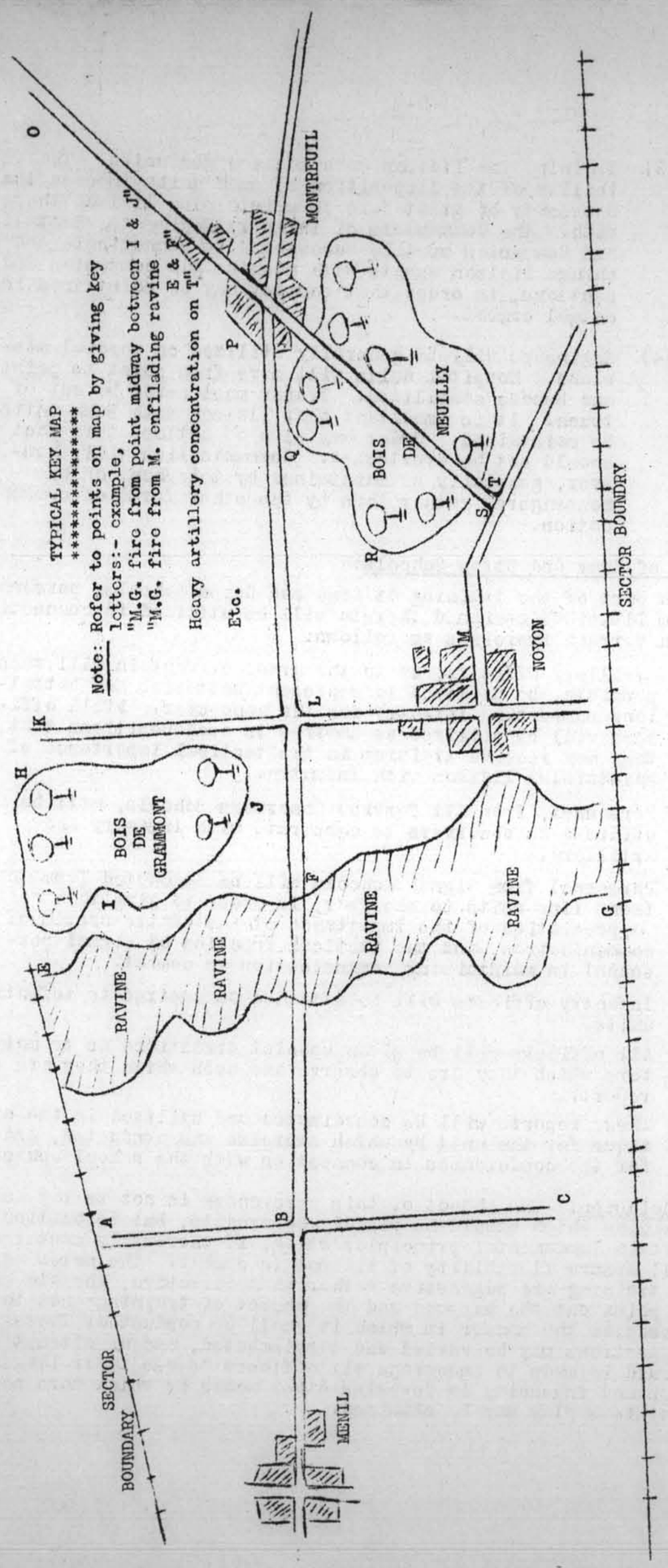
(d) Infantry officers will be attached as umpires to infantry units.

(e) All officers will be given special directions as to matters which they are to observe and upon which they are to report.

(f) These reports will be coordinated and utilized in the critique for the unit by which exercise was conducted, and for the conferences in connection with the school courses.

XI. Conclusion: The object of this memorandum is not to lay down formulae which should be rigidly adhered to, but to outline certain fundamental principles which, if thoroughly mastered, will assure flexibility of Liaison in combat. The notes as to training are suggestive rather than directive, the aim being to point out the purpose and the object of training; not to prescribe the manner in which it shall be conducted. These suggestions may be varied and supplemented, and an attempt should be made to encourage all officers to use their imagination and ingenuity in devising other means by which more perfect team play may be obtained.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003778



Attached:

1. Typical key map.
2. Suggested paragraph on Liaison for operation order.

DIVISION OPERATION ORDER -- SUGGESTED PARAGRAPH 5.

(a) Combat Liaison:

(1) The (left) Brigade will furnish (for example) 1 company of Infantry and 2 M.G.Sections, for maintenance of combat liaison with 1 ------ Division on our left.

(2) -------- Division on our right will maintain combat liaison with this Division by similar detail.

(3) The ------ (right) Brigade will furnish 1 company infantry and 2 M.G.Sections for maintenance of combat liaison with ------- (left) Brigade. Combat liaison between Regiments will be from right to left. 2 platoons of infantry and one M.G.Section between Regiments.

(b) (1) The axis of liaison will be along the line -----

(c) Combat Codes Nos. -------- will be used.

(d) The establishment of relay posts and messenger service and the use of pigeons will be directed by the liaison officer, and advice thereof to be communicated to P.C's concerned.

(e) Liaison with the air service.

Aviation: (1) Squadron No. _____
Identification marks (Artillery plane
(Command plane.
(2) Balloon Co. _____

(f) Location of P.C's:
A.C.
Division - Division on Right - Division on left.
Brigades - Brigade on right of Division - Brigade on left of Division.
P.C's move to ----------

NOTE: This typical paragraph is drafted on the assumption that an automatic liaison system has been organized, and that codes are issued to, and call letters and wireless characteristics established for, units concerned.

This paragraph would apply equally well for a trench attack or for an attack in open warfare.

The same general principles as followed herein would apply equally well in any order for taking over an area, or any other tactical operation undertaken by the Division. Necessary modifications would be in detail only.

- - - - - - - -

ERRATA.

Page 8, (b)(1), 2nd par., 5th line, 2nd word, should read "interrupted" instead of "attempted".

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003779

OFFICERS
HARRY H. POLK
PRESIDENT
N. H. DE MARCE
VICE PRESIDENT

HARRY H. POLK & CO.

INCORPORATED
INVESTMENT SECURITIES
BONDS REAL ESTATE LOANS
DES MOINES

DIRECTORS
HARRY H. POLK
A. K. POLK
J. H. POLK
N. H. DE MARCE

July 22, 1918.

Mrs. Willard Straight,

c/o A. W. Fielder, Room #2654,
128 Broadway,

New York, N.Y.

My dear Mrs. Straight,-

I am enclosing herewith two pictures taken of your husband while in France.

I trust that you are continuing to have good news of him, and when you write him please remember me to him.

Sincerely yours,

H H Polk

Incl.

WILLARD STRAIGHT
ONE TWENTY BROADWAY
NEW YORK

July 22 1918.

Dear Hazel:-

You know some the other day- his a long heart from home & mean twice - but Dolphin think at last all is going well with you again - It's been fine too to think of you being so much with Dorothy - & to have Bobbie and Bill growing up & fighting together. Yes mine they sing the house it is for me. I am grateful too to hear that Dorothy is really helping you and that she seems to be behaving herself. more & less - and not getting into mischief. The flights of fun chasing toads and frogs from Southampton this summer touches me a little - for it is so hot - there are so many children - and their service must be so hard.

Things are going very smooth here - the Allies are doing themselves proud these last days - and I think that Mr. Baker is going to help some more & get over - & pretty soon Fuller for quarter. and begin to talk about being persuaded. What a stiff lot of Planks they are! & we are down here in a quiet sector - with my little army - an occasional enemy plane - some raids - & by the front - but that quite a way from Gen'l Headquarters - & think it seems down pretty much to our Sector - getting nice long rest & then to the line. I had to turn in some shorts which has kept me pretty well confined - But if we go in I shall have a Battalion before my eye - & there I guess I'll get all the excitement that's coming to me - maybe more. But it's all in the game. Be good - Keep an eye on Dorothy - & have a fine Summer.

Yours

Best of wishes & love
Margaret
& Williams.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003/80

G-3
WDS

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH ARMY CORPS,
American Expeditionary Forces,
France, July 29th, 1918.

From: The Commanding General, Fifth Army Corps.

To: The Commanding General, Third Army Corps.

Subject: Organization and Training for Liaison.

1. There are attached, hereto, copies of correspondence relative to organization and training for Liaison as listed below. The circular on Organization and Training for Liaison issued by the Third Corps differs in certain respects from "Liaison for all Arms" issued by G.H.Q. A test of the new method with the 5th, 35th, and 32nd Divisions, was authorized by the A.C. of S., G-5, and a report on the operation thereof called for by August 1st. When the 29th Division entered the sector, however, the A.C. of S., G-5 directed that the instruction in organization for Liaison to be issued to that Division be made to conform to "Liaison for all Arms". This has been done in the Revised Instruction, copy of which, is attached, and the 5th and 35th directed to conform thereto.

The reports of the 5th, 35th and 32nd Divisions are, however, brought to the attention of the A.C.of S., G-5, in the report submitted by these Headquarters.

W. M. WRIGHT,
Major General, N.A.

List of Enclosures.

1. Telegram of July 10th, 1918, G.H.Q. to Third Corps.
2. Letter dated July 1st, 1918, A.C.of S., G-5, to Third Corps.
3. Letter addressed by Fifth Corps to 5th, 35th and 32nd Divisions, July 18th, 1918.
4. Reports from (a) 5th)
   (b) 35th) Division in reply to above letter.
   (c) 32nd)
5. Report to A.C.of S., G-5, from Hqrs. 5th Corps.
6. Revised Instruction on Organization and Training for Liaison. (Twenty Copies under separate cover)
7. Letter from 5th Corps to (a) 5th and 35th Divisions,
   (b) 29th Division,
   transmitting above mentioned instruction.
8. Letter from Chief of Staff, 26th Division to Col. Bjornstad.

[1]

[Enclosed 7-29-18]

(COPY)

13 fn di q 49)Ob
Gen. Hdq.

July 10, 1918

Forwarded to Requirement G-3

Comd. Gen. 3rd Army Corps

No. 1462. G-5 period. Authority is granted to put into effect your proposed organization and training for Liaison as an experiment period. A report on the working of this system will be made on August 1st.

Davis
11:10 PM Telephone

X425
8:20 AM
11 Jul 1918.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003781

[2] (C O P Y) Incl 1 in G-5 [encl. 7-29-18]

COPY OF CHRONO G- 5

GEM

France, July 1, 1918.

FROM: Colonel H. B. Fiske, A.C. of S., G-5, G.H.Q., A.E.F..

TO: Commanding General, 3rd Army Corps, A.E.F.

SUBJECT: Organization and Training in Liaison.

1. The following comments are made on your circular on Liaison:

1. Section V, Paragraph 2.

(a) The disposition of liaison agents is contrary to "Liaison for All Arms".

(b) There are not enough officers assigned to brigade headquarters by Tables of Organization to furnish the number of liaison agents. The system ought not to be based upon the assumption that there will be extra officers in the division. This difficulty in applying the proposed system may be overcome by detailing the officers from regiments. This will amount to a regimental officer being on duty with his regiment as a representative of the brigade commander and not subject to the orders of his regimental commander. The same difficulty, in a lesser degree, will be experienced at regimental and battalion headquarters.

(c) Liaison agents used between junior and senior units have two objects:

1st. To keep the junior informed of the ideas and plans of the senior.
2nd. To keep the senior posted as to conditions in the junior unit.

Of course, all liaison agents perform both these duties. In the large units, the first function is the more important and in the smaller units, it is the second function which is the primary duty of the agents.

The brigade is a tactical unit and its headquarters is not in direct contact with the combat units. These headquarters cannot give first hand information of the conditions of combat units, as to their morale, state of supplies, location during combat, etc. The mission, however, may need explanation. The brigade commander may make his dispositions with a misunderstanding of division orders and the result will be serious. It is important, therefore, that a representative of the division commander should be at brigade headquarters to prevent such a misunderstanding.

In the lower units, such as a company or battalion, the second condition is the more important. The higher units must

be informed of the conditions existing in its subordinate units. The mission of the lower units are more easily defined and there ought to be less likelihood that the plans of the immediate superior will need explanation.

The liaison, therefore, between brigade and division ought to be primarily of the first class mentioned above, that is, from division to brigade. The liaison between company and battalion should be from company to battalion because a company liaison agent at battalion headquarters can keep the battalion commander informed as to conditions in his company better than could a battalion representative at the company headquarters. The same is true between battalion and regiment.

It is open to discussion whether the agent between the brigade and regiments should be from junior to senior or the reverse.

2. Section V, Paragraphs (B) 1 and 3:

These two paragraphs are inconsistent. Paragraph 1 is the proper idea. If paragraph 3 is put into effect it disperses the control of signal personnel and equipment which is contrary to paragraph 1. The brigade and other headquarters should send to their message centre any communication for despatch. The method of despatch is left to the commander of the message centre. It ought to be no concern of the brigade commander who the operator or lineman are at their message centres. All the personnel on the lines ought to be regarded as a part of a single system which should be controlled by one head(the Division Signal Officer) This does not mean that the brigade or other commander has no authority over them. Such commanders have, of course, control over all personnel attached to their unit. It does mean that these commanders should not order changes which will effect the system because the system of lines is a division affair.

The personnel at any signal station should be regarded as part of a signal station and not a part of the headquarters which is near that station.

3. Section V, Paragraph (B) 4, (page 5):

Liaison officers and the chiefs of message centres are made responsible for enciphering and dechipering messages. In some cases these officials are non-commissioned officers. It is a mistake to put this responsibility on non-commissioned officers. It is easy to make mistakes with codes and ciphers, and a mistake in a tactical message may have serious consequences. I think it is preferable that the officer who sends the message should put it in the form in which he desires it to be transmitted.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003782

[encl. 7-29-18]

Your assignment of a member of G-3 as division liaison officer appears to assume that the division will have more General Staff Officers than the Tables of Organization authorize. Comments of Colonels Craig and Drum are attached hereto.

4. Authority is granted to put the proposed system into effect as an experiment. A report upon the working of this system will be made to these headquarters by August 1st.

H. B. FISKE,
Colonel, General Staff,
A.C.of S., G-5.

wjm

[encl. 7-29-18]

COPY

THIRD SECTION (G-3)

June 29th, 1918.

MEMORANDUM FOR
Asst. Chief of Staff, G-3.

SUBJECT: Comments on attached liaison pamphlet.

1. There are many admirable and practical suggestions in this pamphlet. However, these are in the nature of elaborations of the system described in our pamphlet: "Liaison of all Arms." Too many publications do more harm than good. It would be better to extract from this pamphlet some of the suggestions and issue them as an amendment to the existing pamphlet than to publish an additional one.

2. The following more detailed comments are submitted:

(a) This pamphlet supplements, modifies, and even changes the regulations included in the G.H.Q. pamphlet on liaison. It is understood that this pamphlet has been issued officially. Uniformity of doctrine and practice cannot be secured in this manner.

(b) On page 2, the reference to a "supporting aero unit" produces a new term which might not be understood.

(c) The regulations contained herein for Brigade and junior commanders to send liaison officers and agents to lower commands are contrary to existing orders. This makes a change which is not suited to our organization, causes combat troops to apply new methods while having no marked advantage over the existing system. X

(d) On page 3 of the pamphlet under "Technical Operation", I do not believe that the Division Signal Officer should be limited in preparation of plans to those relating to mechanical instruments. There are many other means of communication within a division. All should be coordinated in one plan.

(e) On Page 4, the directions contained in paragraph 3 that require the personnel of the Signal Battalion, which works with the various headquarters, always to be attached thereto does not suit open warfare problems. As indicated later on in this pamphlet, each tactical situation presents a different communication problem. Personnel and materiel which establishes the main lines of communication should therefore be held in hand to solve the problem of each situation in accordance with the conditions presented therein.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003783

[7-29-18]

-2-

I see no reason why the Signal Officer attached to the Infantry Regiment should have charge of the communications of that regiment irrespective of his rank. The Commander of the Regimental Signal Platoon should be so trained as to be fully competent to take over this work.

3. Attached hereto are comments submitted by the Chief of Staff of the 1st Corps.

H. A. DRUM,
Lt. Col., General Staff,
(G-3)

2 incl.
McK

X -In the lower units, such as regiments, battalions, etc., it is more practicable and more certain of accomplishment if the liaison is carried up than down. In these organizations, in open warfare especially, the location of the higher commander is generally known and more easily found than that of the lower commander. In addition, liaison up will be accomplished over known ground, whereas liaison down will be under the opposite conditions.

[7-29-18]

COPY

OFFICE OF THE DEPUTY CHIEF OF STAFF

June 28th, 1918.

Memorandum for A.C.of S. G-3
G-5

The following extract from a letter from Colonel Craig, Chief of Staff, 1st Army Corps, is sent you for your information:

"By the way, a pamphlet which has for an object the standardizing of liaison has just come in, prepared, I think, by Bjornstad. The paper is a good one, but to my mind there are at least two items that are wrong. One is the ignoring of rank in signal matters on page 2, and the other is the requiring of higher units to maintain liaison with the lower. A company commander should maintain liaison with a battalion commander and so on up to at least the Brigade and probably the Division. This for the reason that a messenger from a battalion or regimental commander should know the people, officers and enlisted, of his unit, while in the higher commands the messenger does not have to know the individual, in that his duty in general lies in conveying an order. I may be mistaken on this and merely mention it that the matter may be fully considered from every angle before being put into effect throughout the A.E.F. by an order from G.H.Q. I hate to see changes made just for the sake of change."

-s

LeRoy Eltinge,
Deputy Chief of Staff.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003784

[3] [end. 7-29-18] G-3 WDS

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH ARMY CORPS,
American Expeditionary Forces,
France, July 18, 1918.

From: The Chief of Staff, Fifth Army Corps.

To: The Commanding General, 5th/32d/35th Division.

Subject: Organization and Training for Liaison.

1. Referring to the mimeographed instruction on "Organization and Training for Liaison" issued by the Headquarters Third Army Corps, the Commanding General directs that you submit a brief report on the operation of this plan covering therein, in order mentioned, the following points:-

(1) In general do you consider that a definite system for liaison, such as that directed, will when properly organized with the personnel provided and instructed, assure effective automatic liaison.

(2) Do you consider the organization of "Message Centers" from Headquarters down to Battalion, under the supervision, and at the Battalion Headquarters, under the direction of the Liaison Officer,(actual means of communication in charge of an officer or N.C.O. of attached Signal Personnel, i.e. a combined "Information" and "Message" Center) necessary or desirable?

(3) (a) At Division Headquarters, should the G-3, and at Brigade Headquarters the Brigade Adjutant be provided with an extra attached officer, who will, in addition to other duties as understudy, or assistant, act as Liaison Officer? An officer or N.C.O. from the Field Signal Battalion in each case, to be in charge of means of communications at the Message Center.

(b) At Regimental Headquarters, should the "Operation and Intelligence" Officer act as Liaison Officer? Or is it necessary for him to be furnished with an assistant to act as Liaison Officer? Should the Regimental Signal Officer, or the officer from the F.S.Bn., be in charge of means of communication at Message Center?

(c) At Battalion Headquarters, should the Battalion Adjutant act as Liaison Officer? Or should another officer be detailed to act in this capacity? Should a N.C.O. of Signal Personnel at Battalion Headquarters be directly in charge of means of communication thereat?

[end. 7-29-18]

[7-18-18]

(4) (a) Should personnel required for duty as Liaison Agents be drawn from attached officers if available, or from Companies within the Division.

(b) Do you consider that the designation of Liaison agents at Regimental Headquarters by the Brigade Commander, and the designation of Liaison agents at Battalion Headquarters by the Regimental Commanders, tends to make the Commanders of Junior Units feel that they are relieved of responsibility of reporting to higher authority as directed by Field Service Regulations?

(c) Which arrangement do you believe best calculated to secure information for the command of the Brigade and Regiment,- that under which the Brigade and Regiment send Liaison Agents to the junior unit or that under which the junior unit sends Liaison agents to higher authority?

(d) Do you consider that the relation between Battalion and Company Commanders should be so close that the sending of Liaison Agents is unnecessary? It is understood, of course, that each Company furnishes runners, generally four, more if necessary, two to be at the Battalion, two at the Co. P.C. to maintain communication between the Battalion and Company. These men, however, are not Liaison agents, but runners.

(5) Do you consider that service as Liaison Officers and Liaison Agents would furnish valuable Staff training for Junior officers attached to Divisions?

(6) (a) Do you consider that it would be desirable that the Infantry Battalion, Regiment and Brigade send Liaison Agents to, as well as receive Liaison Agents from, supporting Artillery?

(b) In view of possibility that Artillery Headquarters may not be with Division Headquarters, should provision be made for Division Headquarters Liaison agent to be sent to Division Artillery?

(7) To perform the various special services required at different Headquarters within the Division, such as Gas Officer, Munitions Officer, Intelligence Officer, Liaison Officer and Agents, "Operation and Intelligence" Officer with Regiments without depleting officer personnel with combat units(absence of officers at Schools not considered) how many attached officers in addition to the authorized personnel are required?

Prepare a table showing officers for special service, understudies, etc., at different Headquarters, -showing

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003785

[end. 7-29-18]

[7-16-18]

which are at present authorized, and what additional number you think should be authorized.

(8) Have you any suggestions as to Organization or Training for Liaison?

II. This foregoing report will be submitted immediately.

WILSON B. BURTT,
Brigadier General, N.A.
Chief of Staff.

[4a] (C O P Y)

HEADQUARTERS,
FIFTH DIVISION(REGULAR),
American Expeditionary Forces,
France.

25th July, 1918.

From: Commanding General, Fifth Division.

To: Commanding General, Fifth Army Corps.

Subject: Organization and training for liaison.

1. Referring to your communication of July 17, relative to organization and training for liaison, I desire to state that the questions submitted were referred to the Brigade Commanders, the Division Signal Officer and the Operation Section of the General Staff for consideration. The opinions of these officers were unanimous on nearly every point. I herewith report my conclusions as to the operation of the plan, noting in addition important cases of dissent by brigade commanders.

(1) Yes. (Except one brigade commander believes that instructions contained in "Liaison for all Arms" will assure more effective liaison than the plan submitted by the Third Army Corps).

(2) Yes. Both desirable and necessary.

(3) (a) Yes.
(b) The Operation and Intelligence Officers should have an assistant as Liaison Officer. He should be either the Regimental Signal Officer or the officer commanding the Signal Corps Platoon attached to the Regiment, preferably the former.
(c) The Battalion Adjutant should act as Liaison Officer.

(4) (a) An attached officer if available.
(b) No. Correcting any misapprehensions of this kind should be a simple matter.
(c) The uniform method of sending liaison agents down instead of up and down is thought to be the better method. (One brigade commander dissenting). It is believed that the relations between the battalion and company commanders should be so close that the sending of Liaison Agents would be unnecessary. One brigade commander states "I do not believe the relations between battalion and company commanders are as a rule so close that liaison agents are unnecessary and I do not believe that they should

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003786

or could be so close as to make Liaison Agents unnecessary."

(5) Yes. It should give valuable training for junior officers.

(6) (a) It is thought desirable that Liaison Agents be sent to and received from the supporting artillery down to and including the regiments. It is not thought desirable that the battalion send or receive them. One brigade commander thinks the agents should not be exchanged lower than the brigade. One brigade commander thinks that the lower units should receive liaison agents from the artillery, but not send them.
(b) Yes.

(7) Your question of this number is answered, as directed, by the attached table.

(8) Any plan of organization or training should be calculated to train more than the number required at any one time to operate the system. It should also be sufficiently elastic to provide for interchange of personnel in emergency. This will require training of personnel in such manner that each man is capable of operating two or more means of liaison. Apart from this comment, it is believed that the Corps plan submitted and the pamphlet "Liaison for all Arms" fully cover the subject.

Note: Referring further to the instructions on "Organization and Training for Liaison" issued by Corps Headquarters and already referred to, I make the following comment upon the conclusions mentioned in Paragraph V, 3 (e) on page 3:

Officers, rather than N.C.O's, should be detailed by Regimental Commanders to adjoining regiments, and also, if practicable, by battalion commanders.

(Signed) C. A. TROTT,
Lt. Col. Infantry
Chief of Staff

In absence of Div. Com'dr.

[end. 7-29-18]
[7-25-18]

TABLE OF ATTACHED OFFICERS IN ADDITION TO AUTHORIZED PERSONNEL TO PERFORM VARIOUS SPECIAL SERVICES.

Gas

Division	3
Brigades	9
Infantry Regiments	16
Artillery	10
Engineers	3
Field Signal Battalion	1
Total	42

Munitions

Division	1
Brigades	3
Regiments	7
Total	11

Intelligence

Division	1
Brigades	3
Regiments	7
Infantry Battalions	12
Total	23

Liaison Officers

Division	1
Brigades	3
Regiments	7
Battalions	23
Total	34

Liaison Agents.

Division	6
Brigades	12
Regiments	12
Total	30*

*These figures represent average situation.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003787

[46] [encl. 7-29-18]

HEADQUARTERS THIRTY FIFTH DIVISION,
American Expeditionary Forces, France,
19 July 1918.

From: Commanding General, 35th Div.

To: Commanding General, 5th Army Corps.

Subject: Organization and Training for Liaison.

1. Pursuant to instruction, Chief of Staff, 5th Army Corps, the following report is submitted on organization and training for liaison:

(1) A definite system for liaison such as that directed will, when properly organized, assure effective liaison.

(2) The organization of message centers from headquarters down to battalions under the supervision of the organization liaison officer is desirable and necessary.

(3) (a) At division headquarters the assistant to G-3 should be in charge of liaison. At brigade headquarters an additional officer is not necessary as a first lieutenant is provided as brigade liaison officer. An officer or N.C.O. from the Field Signal Battalion should be in charge of the technical work as regards means of communication at the message center, but his authority should be limited to installation and maintenance of means of communication.

(b) At regimental headquarters there should be a liaison officer in addition to the "operations and intelligence officer". An officer from the Field Signal Battalion should be in charge of means of communication at the message center in the same manner as division and brigade headquarters.

(c) At battalion headquarters the battalion adjutant should be able to act as liaison officer. An officer or N.C.O. of the Field Signal Battalion should be in charge of means of communication.

(4) (a) Personnel required for duty as liaison agents should be drawn from attached officers as their duties in this connection will not permit of other duties within their organizations.

(b) The designation of liaison agents to regimental headquarters by the brigade commander and the designation of the liaison agents to battalion headquarters by the regimental commander undoubtedly tends to make the commanders of

[encl. 7-29-18]
[7-19-18]

junior units feel they are, to some extent, relieved of the responsibility of reporting to higher authority. On the other hand, the appointment of an organization liaison officer tends to assure the transmission of information to higher authority.

(c) The sending of liaison agents by the brigade and regiment to junior units is better calculated to secure information than the sending of agents from the junior units to higher authority.

(d) The relation between battalion and company commanders should be so close that the sending of liaison agents is unnecessary. It is, however, necessary that runners be exchanged for in practice an enlisted liaison agent performs no function that cannot be carried out by runners. It is only in very exceptional cases that an enlisted liaison agent is able to accomplish anything beyond the mere transmission of written or verbal messages originating with the commander of the unit to which he is attached.

(5) Services as liaison officers and agents would furnish valuable staff training for junior officers attached to the division.

(6) (a) It would be desirable that infantry battalions, regiments and brigades send liaison agents to artillery units when these are directly in support of their own organizations.

(b) Provision should be made for division headquarters liaison agent to be sent to divisional artillery.

(7) To perform the various special services required at different headquarters within the division a personnel is required as shown on the attached table. No additional enlisted personnel is necessary as this can readily be furnished from the various organizations. Additional officers are, however, necessary and in this division additional officers are required even for the positions laid down in the Tables of Organization with the exception of the aides and an intelligence officer in each regiment. In addition to the commissioned personnel necessary for liaison and intelligence, a gas officer is required in every organization. However, with the exception of the division gas officer, all other gas officers are able to perform their other duties. Munitions officers are also required in all organizations and should be additional officers.

(8) Individual training for the liaison personnel can readily be carried out under the organization as it now exists. Collective training can best be carried out by

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003788

[encl. 7-29-18]

[7-19-18]

means of maneuvers, either with all troops or with liaison and communication groups alone. With regard to organization, it is suggested that the designation of enlisted men as liaison agents be discontinued.

(Signed) N. F. McCLURE,
Brigadier General, N.A.,
Commanding.

[4c]

[encl. 7-29-18]

(C O P Y)

F: 358.

HEADQUARTERS THIRTY-SECOND DIVISION,
AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES.

21 July, 1918.

From: Commanding General, 32nd Division.

To: Commanding General, 5th Army Corps.

Subject: Organization and Training for Liaison.

1. In reply to communication of 18 July on the above subject the following answers to questions asked are respectfully submitted:

(1) The system of liaison as outlined in mimeographed instructions on this subject, will, it is believed, assure effective automatic liaison. It is working very well in this Division at present but as the training progresses some changes may be recommended.

(2) The organization of Message Centers as outlined, is working satisfactorily.

(3) (a). An extra officer to act as liaison officer at Division, Brigade and Regimental Headquarters should be provided. When their entire time is not required for this duty there is generally some work that can be assigned to them which will be advantageous to their training in Staff work.

(b) The operation and intelligence officer at Regimental Headquarters should not act as liaison officer. The liaison officer, however, could asist the operation and intelligence officer and serve as his understudy. The Regimental Signal Officer should be in charge of the means of communication with the possible exception of the motorcyclists and runners who may be under the operation and intelligence officer. This can, however, be coordinated by the liaison officer.

(c) The Battalion Adjutant should not be the liaison officer. An additional officer should be furnished for this duty who could act as an assistant and understudy to the Battalion Adjutant in addition to his duties as liaison officer. The means of communication should be controlled on the same principle as that of Regimental Headquarters.

(4) (a) Personnel for liaison agents should be additional to that now authorized. Organizations are generally short of officers through illness, school and other reasons.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003789

(b) I do not think the presence of a Liaison Agent at the Headquarters of a junior unit, would tend to make the unit commander feel that he was relieved of responsibility of reporting information to higher authority, if the Liaison Agent is properly instructed. The Agent should understand that he is not to report matters which the unit commander is required to report, unless the commander wishes him to do it for him. The business of the agent is to see that information and reports which should be sent back to his commander, is sent and sent promptly, and if not, to suggest or request that it be sent. If not then forwarded, he should transmit it himself and report his action to the Unit Commander. There should be nomisunderstanding, however, if there is thorough cooperation between the Agent and the Junior Unit commander.

(c) The system of sending agents down to the next lower unit is believed to be the best plan of securing information.

(d) The communication between Battalion and Company Commanders by runners now in practice is sufficient and it is considered unnecessary to send other personnel as liaison agents, except for some special attack or operation.

(5) The service of liaison officers, would, it is believed, furnish valuable staff training for officers. A liaison officer or agent should be one selected from an organization which he knows and who has had training in the line.

(6) (a). It would be desirable for the infantry regiment and battalion to send liaison agents to the supporting artillery, but this is not considered absolutely necessary if the artillery sends agents to the infantry. The instructions now provide for the infantry brigade to send a liaison agent to the supporting artillery.

(b) The organization and training for liaison, sub-paragraph (a) of paragraph (2) section 5 (bottom of page 2) provides that the Division send an agent officer to each brigade of the Division which would include the artillery brigade.

(7) A table is enclosed herewith showing the number of officers required for the special services, viz:

Gas Officers,
Munition Officers,
Liaison Officers,
Liaison Agents.

This additional personnel should be authorized in tables of organization.

The operation and intelligence officer has been authorized as an additional officer by telegram, 1 -G No. 1937, First Army Corps, 4 June, 1918, which quotes War Department authorization.

Authority requiring munition officers is contained in letter, First Army Corps, dated 19, April, 1918. The Division Ordnance Officer of this Division recommends that munition officers , have no other duties assigned them as it would interfere with the efficient handling of the ammunition of the organization.

(8) There are no further suggestions or recommendations as to the organization and training for liaison at this time. Later on after there has been an opportunity for further study of the plans and training the personnel, some changes may be recommended.

(Signed) W. G. HAAN,
Major General National Army.

njj

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003790

[Encl. 2-29-18]
[7-19-18]

LIAISON AND INTELLIGENCE PERSONNEL.

35TH DIVISION.

ORGANIZATION	REQUIRED Lt. Col. or Maj.	REQUIRED Capt.	REQUIRED 1st Lt.	REQUIRED 2d Lt.	REQUIRED N.C.O.	AUTH. Pvt.	ADDITIONAL REQUIRED Capt.	ADDITIONAL REQUIRED 1st Lt.	ADDITIONAL REQUIRED 2d Lt.	ADDITIONAL REQUIRED N.C.O.
DIVISION HEADQUARTERS										
1 G-3	1									
1 Asst. G-3(in charge of Liaison)		1								
1 G-2	1									
1 Asst. G-2			1							
2 Airplane Observers			1	1						
1 Division Signal Officer			1							
6 Liaison Agents				2	4					
2 Interpreters				1	1	1				
3 M.C.O.s					3					
2 Pvt.1'Cl.(draftsmen & clerks)						2				
1 N.C.O.(signals)					1					
7 Privates (and messengers)						7				
Additional enlisted personnel as needed from Headquarters Troop & Field Signal Battalion										
BRIGADES (2)										
1 Lieut. Signal Battalion			1							
1 Lieut. Liaison Officer			1							
1 Sergeant Major					1					
2 1st Lts. Aides(liaison agents)				2						
3 1st Lts. Liaison Agents				3						
2 Sergeants					2					
1 Private 1st class						1				
5 Privates						5				
1 N.C.O. Signal Corps					1					
7 Privates " "						7				
REGIMENTS(4)										
1 Captain Regt. I.O.		1								
1 1st Lt. Asst. I.O.			1							
1 Sergeant Major					1					
2 Regt. Liaison Officers				2						
2 Liaison Agents				2						
1 Lt. Signal Battalion			1							
1 Chauffeur						1				
8 Orderlies						8				
11 Runners						11				
3 M.C.O.s, Liaison agents				3						
3 Sergeants (Int.)					3					
5 Pvt. or Pvt.1'Cl.(Int.)						5				
8 N.C.O.Signal Battalion					8					
18 Privates " "						18				
4 N.C.O. Hq. Co.					4					
18 Pvt. 1'Cl. or Pvts.Hq.Co.						18				
BATTALIONS - RIFLE (12)										
1 Scout Lieut.			1							
1 Lieut. Scout Platoon			1							
1 Lieut. Signal Battalion			1							
1 Sm. Sergeant Major					1					
7 N.C.O.s liaison agents					7					
6 N.C.O. Int.					6					
22 Pvts. Int.						22				
1 N.C.O. Liaison					1					
10 Pvts. "						10				
9 N.C.O. Signal Battalion					9					
22 Privates or Pvts. 1st Class						22				
BATTALIONS - MACHINE GUN (3)										
1 Lieut. Int.			1							
1 Lieut. Liaison			1							
1 Lieut. Signal Battalion			1							
1 Sergeant Major					1					
7 N.C.O's. Liaison Agents					7					
1 N.C.O., Liaison					1					
23 Privates " and runners						23				
TOTAL	2	12	49	34	409	1016	5	34	14	19

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003791

[Encl. 7-19-18] [7-21-18]

Orgnization.	Gas Officers.			Munitions Officers			Liaison Officers.			Liaison Agents, Officers.			Totals for per Tables	Div. unauthorized of Organization.			
	Required	Authorized	Unauthorized per T. of O.	Required	Authorized	Unauthorized per T. of O.	Required	Authorized	Unauthorized per T. of O.	Required	Authorized	Unauthorized per T. of O.	Gas Officers.	Munitions Officers	Liaison Officers.	Liaison Agents- Officers.	
Division H.	2	2					1	1		6		6				6	
119th M.G.Bn.	1		1				1		1				1	1	1		
107th F.Sig.Bn.	1		1										1				
107th Engineers.																	
Regimental Headquarters			1										1				
Each Battalion	1		1										2				
107th Tn. & M.P. H.	1		1										1	(1) Gas Officer of Eng. Reg. to Inst. Eng. Trains.			
Military Police	1		1										1				
Each Sec.San.Train	1		1										2				
Supply Train.	1		1										1				
Ammunition Train	1		1										1				
Infantry.																	
Each Battalion.	1		1	1		1	1		1				14	14	14		
Each Regiment.	1		1	1		1	1		1	2		2	4	4	4	8	
Each Brigade.							1	2		5		5				10	
Artillery																	
Each Battalion.	1		1	1		1	1		1				7	7	7		
Each Regiment.	1		1	1		1	1		1	2		2	3	3	3	6	
Each Brigade.				1		1	1	1		2		2		1		2	
Trench Mortar Battery.	1		1										1				
										TOTALS.....			40	30	29	32	

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003792

[5]

[encl. 7-29-18]

G-5
WDS

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH ARMY CORPS,
American Expeditionary Forces,
France, July 29th, 1918.

From: The Commanding General, Fifth Army Corps.

To: A.C. of S., G-5, G.H.Q., American E.F.

Subject: Organization and Training in Liaison.

1. With reference to your telegram No. 1462, G-5, of July 10th, authorising the installation of the organization for liaison in the three Divisions then in the Third Corps, in accordance with the circular issued on this subject by that Corps, and calling for a report on the working of this system by August 1st, 1918, and with reference to your letter dated July 1st, 1918,(forwarded July 11th) making and transmitting certain comments on the plan in question, the following report is submitted:-

2. As the result of conference with your office by the representative of these Headquarters, the Third Corps circular has been modified to conform to "Liaison for all Arms" and to meet other points mentioned in your letter under acknowledgment. A copy of this Revised Instruction is attached hereto.

The 5th and 35th Divisions have been directed to alter their Liaison organizations to conform thereto. Copies of your letter above, referred to, of the Revised Instruction, and of this report, have been forwarded to the Third Army Corps.

Pursuant to verbal understanding with you, this Revised Instruction has been issued to the 29th Division and will be issued to the students at the Army General Staff College at Langres.

3. Although the Revised Instruction conforms to "Liaison for all Arms" it is recommended that the results of the practical operation of the organization directed by the original Third Corps circular, in certain respects in which it differs from "Liaison for all Arms", be given careful consideration. In this connection, attention is called to the attached reports from the 5th, 35th and 32nd Divisions. It should be noted that the Liaison personnel, noted therein, is that required by the Third Corps Circular, not the Revised Instruction.

Part 1, Chapter 1, (Para.5) of "Liaison for all Arms" directs that large units down to Divisions, send Liaison Agents to Junior units(i.e. the Division sends to the Brigade) but that within the Brigade, Liaison Agents be sent from Junior to senior units. The Third Corps circular differs therefrom in that it directs that within the Brigade, Liaison Agents be sent from the senior units(including the Battalion) to junior units(including the Company).

[encl. 7-29-18]

-2-

The designation of agents by the Battalion with the Company is after further study believed to be unnecessary, and the Revised Instruction has been amended accordingly.

Your letter emphasizes the necessity of securing for the senior Commander full information regarding the subordinate unit. There is between the Third Corps instruction and "Liaison for all Arms" no difference in conception as to the purpose to be served. The question is one of method. It is believed that experience has demonstrated that the method directed by the Third Corps instruction within the Brigade, is more effective than that directed by "Liaison for all Arms".

It is the duty of the subordinate commander to keep his superior fully informed of his situation. As to this responsibility, there is and can be no question. The fact that the superior, sends a Liaison Agent to the subordinate, commander does not relieve the subordinate commander of this responsibility, nor does it alter, or interfere with the transmission of information through military channels. On the contrary, the purpose of sending a Liaison Agent from the superior to the subordinate unit is:-

First To maintain personal touch between the commanders, acquainting each with the ideas and purposes of the other- the junior of the senior's plans, and the senior of conditions in the junior's unit.

Second In an action, by locating the Liaison Agent of the Senior with the Junior Unit, to secure for the Senior Commander information regarding the progress of the action.

It has been suggested that the designation of a Liaison Agent, by the superior, with the subordinate unit, would tend to make the subordinate commander feel that he had been relieved of the responsibility of keeping his superior informed.

Although this is an objection, it is believed that it is outweighed by the advantages to be gained by the method proposed. The superior officer is responsible for the conduct of the subordinate units under his command. "Liaison for all Arms"(Page 11) states that the failure of mechanical means of transmission "will not excuse a commanding Officer's remaining in ignorance" of changes in his own or neighboring unit or "for his failure to exercise the necessary personal supervision."

In Lateral Liaison, therefore, agents are exchanged. In Liaison in depth, it is believed that the established lines of information from front to rear should be supplemented by the designation of agents from rear to front, down to and including Battalions.

4. It is true that there are not enough officers assigned to Brigade Headquarters by the Tables of Organization to furnish the number of Liaison Agents required under the Third Corps circular.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003793

The total number of Liaison Agents within the Division required by "Liaison for all Arms" and by the Third Corps circular, however, is the same.

The additional officers required by the Third Corps circular are for "Liaison Officers" not Liaison Agents. The designation of such "Liaison Officers" is necessary if a system of liaison is to be established within the Division which will fix responsibility for organization of liaison and for the coordination and transmission of information as well as for the maintenance of communications.

5. With the exception of changes to make the Third Corps Circular conform to "Liaison for all Arms" as noted in Par. 3 above, the Revised Instruction is based upon the operation of the organization for liaison directed by the Third Corps circular in the 5th, 32nd and 35th Divisions, upon comments and criticisms received from other American units, and upon items appearing in Summaries of Information issued by G.H.Q.

6. The successful operation of this system requires commissioned and enlisted personnel not now authorized by the Tables of Organization. This work, therefore, must be performed by increasing the duties of officers already engaged in other work, or by drawing upon units, which are already in most cases short of officer personnel, for the officers required. Neither plan is designed to secure the best results.

Adequate personnel should be furnished to secure operation either for the system proposed or for some other system, which would also, to be of value, require an equal personnel.

Junior officers, if attached to Divisions, and utilized for this work would receive training which would be valuable as preparation either for Command or for Staff Duty.

The disadvantages of changing instructions already issued is appreciated. Nevertheless, the modification of "Liaison for all Arms" with respect to the designation of Liaison Agents within the Brigade, is believed desirable. It is recommended that this change be made.

Whether this change be made or not, however, it is believed that a definite organization for Liaison under which responsibility is clearly defined is necessary. If Liaison is to be maintained in combat, it is imperative that adequate personnel be provided. The adoption of the organization proposed by the Revised Instruction and the issue thereof by G.H.Q., either as a supplement to "Liaison for all Arms" or consolidated with "Liaison for all Arms" in a new publication, is recommended.

It is, therefore, recommended that, based upon personnel required by the Revised Instruction, officers, in addition to those already authorized, be attached to Division for duty, as follows:-

To Division Headquarters.	**Total.**
As "Liaison Agents"	4 Officers, of whom 2 should be Captains. None should be below the grade of 1st Lieutenant.
To each Brigade Headquarters.	
1 officer as "Liaison Agent"	2 Officers, 1st or 2nd Lieutenants.
To each Regimental Headquarters.	
1 officer as "Liaison Officer" (Assistant to Regimental Operation and Intelligence Officer.)	4 Officers, Captains or 1st Lieutenants.
3 officers as "Liaison Agents"	12 Officers, 1st or 2nd Lieutenants.
To each Battalion of Infantry.	
1 officer as "Liaison Officer" (Assistant to Battalion Adjutant.)	12 Officers, 2nd Lieutenants
To each M.G.Battalion.	
1 officer as "Liaison Officer"	3 Officers, 1st Lieutenants.
To Artillery Brigade Headquarters.	
2 Officers as "Liaison Agents"	2 Officers, 1st Lieutenants.
To each Artillery Regiment.	
1 officer as "Liaison Officer") 3 officers, "Liaison Agents")	12 Officers, 3 Captains 9 -1st or 2nd Lieutenants.
Total Required for Division.----------	51 Officers, of whom 9 should be Captains or 1st Lieutenants, 15 should not be below grade of 1st Lieutenant, balance 1st or 2nd Lieutenants.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003794

[encl. 7-29-18]

A.C.of S.,G-5,C.H.Q.(Continued)

W. M. WRIGHT,
Major General, N.A.

(1) Copy of letter addressed by 5th A.C. to 5th, 35th and 32nd Divisions.

(2) Copies of Reports from(a) 5th)
(b)35th) Division.
(c)32nd)

(3) Copy of letter addressed to 29th Division, forwarding Revised Instruction.

(4) Copy of letter addressed to 5th and 35th Divisions,forwarding Revised Instruction.

Copy of this Report and Enclosures

sent to Third Army Corps.

[7]

[encl.]
G-3
WDS

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH ARMY CORPS.
American Expeditionary Forces.
France, 29th July 1918.

From: Chief of Staff, Fifth Army Corps.

To: Commanding General, 35th Division.

Subject: Organization and Training for Liaison.

1. The instruction on the Organization and Training for Liaison issued by the Third Army Corps is hereby revoked and the revised instruction, twenty-five copies of which, are forwarded herewith, is substituted therefor.

The revised instruction requires no change in the organization directed by the Third Corps instruction except as to the following points:-

(a) Within the Brigade, Liaison Agents will, when required, be sent from the Battalion to the Regiment and from the Regiment to the Brigade as directed by "Liaison for all Arms".

(b) The Battalion Commander will not designate Liaison Agents at the Company P.C.

You will alter the Liaison organization within your Division in conformity with this revised instruction.

2. In this connection attention is called to the following points, covered in detail in the attached instruction:-

(a) Liaison Personnel, including Liaison Officers, Liaison Agents, runners, messengers and orderlies, will be designated. Liaison Agents will be instructed as to the units with which they will represent their commanders, and will be sent thereto as a matter of training. They will remain thereat if the tactical situation requires and not otherwise. All will be instructed as to their proper functions.

(b) Division Liaison Officers will supervise the organization of a standardized system of "Message Centers" at all Headquarters from Division Headquarters down to and including Battalion Headquarters.

(c) All unit commanders, Liaison Officers and Liaison Agents, will at all times be advised of the location of the Headquarters(and/or P.C.'s) of superior and subordinate, and adjoining units, and the Headquarters(and/or P.C.'s) of supporting artillery and machine gun units. Communication therewith will be maintained in the present sectors in the case of subordinate with superior units by periodic reports through regular channels at least four times per day, and between adjoining Infantry

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003795

[7-29-18]

#2

C.G., 35th Division(Continued)

units and Infantry Units and Supporting Artillery and Machine Gun Units -by the exchange of messages at least once daily; by mechanical means, or by runner. All mechanical means of communication will be tested at least once every four hours.

(d) Messengers, orderlies, and couriers and runners for each Headquarters will be constantly on duty with the Message Center at such Headquarters. This Liaison personnel will be supplemented by the detail of additional men as runners when dispositions require.

Runners maintaining communication between platoons and Companies, and between companies and battalions are not "Liaison Agents". They are runners. This service will be maintained at all times, and platoons will furnish to company P.C.'s and companies to battalion, regimental and higher Headquarters such additional personnel as may be required for the effective organization of Liaison. Men thus detailed will be attached, and, except when on duty, will remain at the Headquarters at which they function.

(e) Liaison Agents exchanged between adjoining units or between infantry units and supporting artillery or M.G. units will, in each case, be accompanied by runners, who will maintain communication with the command from which they are sent.

5. It must be realized by all Commanders and explained by them to their subordinates and to Liaison Officers, Agents and Personnel, that Liaison is not merely a means of transmitting orders and information, it is the organization which in insuring the transmission of orders and information, assures the maintenance of control. Without effective Liaison in combat, the entire command is paralyzed.

In active operations, particularly in open warfare, it may, probably will, be impossible to maintain intact the organization directed by this instruction. The fact that such system has been organized and operated, however, will result in the habit and discipline of Liaison which will assure even in emergencies, better service than would otherwise be obtainable.

By Command of Major General Wright:

WILSON B. BURTT,
Brigadier General, N.A.
Chief of Staff.

[8] (COPY) [encl. 7-29-18]

HEADQUARTERS 26TH DIVISION
American Expeditionary Force,

France, June, 24, 1918.

My dear Bjornstad:

I have read over your Memorandum on organization and training for liaison and I think that it is excellent. Your suggestion as to the change in sending officers from higher units down to lower units, I heartily endorse as we have found from experience here in order to gain information during combat that it is absolutely necesary to send an officer from a higher unit to a lower unit who is not in any way connected with that unit.

Operating on a large front as we are here, information sifts through very slowly from the front and I have in a number of instances sent out liaison officers directly from Division Headquarters to the Regimental P.C.s. This of course has only been during small operations such as raids.

It might interest you to know that during a recent raid which was pulled off here, that our liaison was so good that I received a message at Division Headquarters three minutes after H hour that the raiding party had destroyed the enemies wire at H plus 1; five minutes after raiding party had reached its objective I received information to that effect. This liaison was quite exceptional and we were very lucky in not having our lines cut. Had I, in this particular instance not had direct liaison with the front the message would have been very much slower in getting through.

We have taken up liaison and had terrain exercises between observation groups of the air service and the troops, as I regard this in open warfare the really only sure means of locating our front line.

I see that you place the question of codes under G-3. I have had G-2 attend to this question and it has worked very well. He has also charge of our message center which we established for our aviators.

During the several operations which we have had in the division since I have been with it, our telephone system has generally been cut shortly after the operation started and we have had to depend upon other means of communication.

As regards combat liaison we have a combat liaison post with the French Division on our left and have had ever since I have been here. This post is composed of a squad from the French Regiment and a squadfrom our Regiment.

Lateral liaison from the Regiment and other units to the front as well as liaison in depth by runners is established automatically. These runners act as guides during periods of quiet.

(Signed) DUNCAN K. MAJOR, JR.,
Chief of Staff.

Kruger.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003796

210.3
Straight, Wd.

COPY TO
EXECUTIVE OFFICE
ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE
CORRESPONDENCE OFFICE
SUPPLY DEPARTMENT
FILE DEPARTMENT
CABLE DEPARTMENT

WAR RISK SECTION

OUTGOING

August 1, 1918

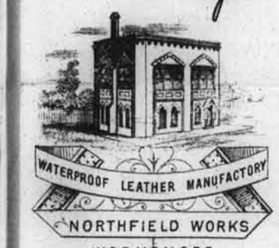
Major (Lieut.-Colonel) W. Straight,
Lieut.-Colonel 15th Army Corps

No.1197. Have secured explosive and exceptionally good cattle for you and will forward as you may direct.

Lieutenant

REGISTERED TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS.
PEAL BOOTS, WESDO, LONDON.
TELEPHONE P.O. MAYFAIR 825.

Major Willard Straight LONDON W.1. Aug 3 1918



NORTHFIELD WORKS
WORKSHOPS
NORTH ROW.
& SHEPHERD'S BUSH.

To PEAL AND Co
487, OXFORD STREET, W.
6 DOORS FROM PARK STREET.
Manufacturers of
HUNTING, MILITARY AND WALKING BOOTS
OF EVERY KIND & MATERIAL,
Spurs, Boot Trees & Kit Cases.
INTEREST AT THE RATE OF 5 PER CENT. PER ANNUM CHARGED AFTER 12 MONTHS.

PRINTED NUMBERED RECEIPTS ONLY ARE OFFICIAL

BANKERS,
BANK OF ENGLAND
WESTERN BRANCH.
P.O.O. PAYABLE ST MARTIN'S LE GRAND.

Sale rendered		14	2
a/c		15	
		14	2
	£	16	18

No 88341 Aug 3 1918
Rec'd with thanks
£16.18.
for Peal & Co
Rec'd by Corbett

ONE PENNY

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003197

Class A

969 210.3 Straight, W.D.

538

SIGNAL CORPS, UNITED STATES ARMY

TELEGRAM

A114A 320B

AUG 4 1918 A.M.

REMIREMONT 4

MAJOR HENRY D LINDSLEY

CHIEF WAR RISK SECTION HORS S O S TOURS

THANKS VERY MUCH FOR YOUR TELEGRAM PERIOD PLEASE SEND OUTFIT TO ME HEADQUARTERS FIFTH ARMY CORPS

WILLARD D STRAIGHT

210.3

Straight, W.D.

WAR RISK SECTION

OUTGOING

COPY TO
EXECUTIVE OFFICE
ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE
CORRESPONDENCE OFFICE
SUPPLY DEPARTMENT
FILE DEPARTMENT
CABLE DEPARTMENT

August 5,1918

Major Willard Straight,
Headquarters, Fifth Army Corps

No.1155. Military Express can only deliver as far as Is-sur-Tille. Can you arrange get from there period Could deliver to Chaumont if that more convenient. Please advise which you desire or would you prefer we hold and send at first opportunity by messenger.

Copy to:
Major Lindsley
Major Mack
Capt.Cholmeley-Jones
Lieut. Lewis
Lieut. Rennick
Allotment Dept.
Insurance Dept.
Field Service Dept.
Legal Department
Records Department

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003798

classa

210.N3

11 Washington D.C.

8/6/18

220

SIGNAL CORPS, UNITED STATES ARMY

TELEGRAM 975

AUG 6 1918 P.M.

21A 360B

REMIREMONT 6

MAJOR H D LINDSLEY

TOURS

3 G 32 PERIOD YOUR TELEGRAM NO 1165 RECEIVED PERIOD MANY THANKS PERIOD SHIP MATERIAL CARE OF AMERICAN STAFF OFFICERS COLLEGE A PO 714

STRAIGHT.

L

[COPY]

August 11th, 1918.

Dear Whitney and Beatrice and Michael:-

You see I am writing one letter to you all - and then Whitney can explain all about it to Beatrice - and then Whitney and Beatrice can explain all about it to Michael and to Harry Lee. Your letters came just the other day. Is'nt it fine that you have the motor boat and the soldier suits - and that you have a grocery store and that you've been making an aeroplane all by yourselfs. I wish I could see it - I'll bet that it is wonderful, and pretty soon when you begin to fly - just play fly - I mean - not really truly fly - you can have a pair of wings on your chest. That will be wonderful dont you think?

Here in France there are lots of little boys and girls, just like you only they talk French - which you must learn to do, so that you can come over and play with them - and they are very very friendly - Everytime the soldiers go out for a walk, these boys and girls love to run along with them, holding their hands, and for some reason - I can't guess why - they always shout "Goodbye" - when they see an American soldier. Isn't that funny? But the children are all so very friendly that it shows that our soldiers are all really very nice - which they are - and besides they are very good fighters too.

Perhaps Mother has told you that just a little over a week ago I went up to where the great battle was being fought - it was very exciting I can tell you. All the houses were full of holes - and bricks and stones and mortar was lying about - just like a house when they are doing new building, and there were holes in the roads where big shells had hit - and in the wheat fields and everywhere - and all day long was the boom - boom - boom of the big guns - and at night I could hardly sleep because they made so much noise - near my window there was a battery - that is four big guns you know - and they kept shooting all night long - and the flash and the noise was quite disturbing. Then too the German aeroplanes were flying very low - and they would drop flares

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003799

and then when everything was all light they would shoot with their machine guns - on the men and horses and motors in the road. But luckily they didn't shoot at me.

Now here where we are I am running a school where infantry soldiers come - and work with aeroplanes. We send out long lines of men - who carry little white panels, then when the airplane overhead shoots a rocket all the men hold out their little white panels to show where they are. They learn to do this so that in battle when they are really fighting - and when they can't send any word back by messenger, because the messengers get killed, and when they can't telephone, because the telephone lines have been cut by artillery fire, the airplane can fly overhead and find out where the front line is and then carry the word back.

(Sketch of airplane throwing out verry light, soldiers on ground with the white panels in hands)

The way they do this is the observer in the plane makes a map - and puts it in a little tin tube and then ties a streamer of cloth to it - and drops it from the machine. Then too we have wireless messages sent from the machines to the ground, and the people on the ground put out white cloth panels of different kinds in different positions and all of these signals mena different things - Don't you think that is all very interesting.

(Sketch of Boche prisoner marched forward by doughboy with rifle)

This is a German prisoner being brought in.

Now write me again - wont you - and soon - and take good care of Mother, and of Beatrice and Michael - wont you - Goodbye.

Lovingly - your

Father.

****

[copy] [enclosure 7-9-18]

Headquarters 5th Army Corps,

A. E. F.

August 15th, 1918.

My dear Froelick:-

The June number of "ASIA" reached me today. It looks very good and I congratulate you on the way you are handling the paper. Pray present my compliments also to Ira and to Miss Emerson. R. H. P. writes me that things are going pretty well and I feel sure that we are warranted in going on and building up interest gradually - so that when this show is over the paper will have a really authoritative position. That's when it will count. Just now people haven't much time to think, about politics, but that we can take up later.

I presume you are going to feature the American Expedition to Siberia. That will give us a new interest in the East. Also if you have time with all your many other duties, I'd begin to figure on running a sort of travel bureau one of these days. Lists of books that travelers should take to the East. Lists of books on Far Eastern matters to any one who wants to study up on the present situation. Books that editorial writers should have ready for reference on Far Eastern questions. Things like that. Lists of clothes that travelers should take with a statement re - the cheap tailors in Yokohama and Shanghai. Another domestic item - Get Miss Emerson to write an article on how the foreigner in China lives. The market system, the cook, the coolie, the No. 1 Boy, the mafu. What the menu is etc. I find that many people thought we all lived on Chinese chow. This would really be quite a good story.

Get after the new bank started by the Guaranty. They should come across with an advertisement. What about Anderson, Meyer & Company? It is disgraceful that they are not in. Please see Bruce and ask him why. That makes me mad as blazes. How about the A. I. C. and Siems Carey. They also should come across.

This is all sort of by the way. But you see I am very much interested. I hear the best things about you all on the staff and believe me I appreciate your sticking to it. You are doing your bit, you may be sure. I hope Mrs. Froelick is well. Best to John Foord, Ira and all.

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) Willard Straight

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003800

[copy]

Trouville,
Aug 25th, 1918.

Dear children:-

Here are some postal cards of Honfleur - a little old Norman town on the channel - All this country side is very old - and there are many many stories about it. Here the Vikings came when they swept down in their dragon ships from the

(Sketch of a dragon ship with warriors,etc.)

north - tall men they were - with long golden hair - and great fierce blue eyes - they were Pirates and adventurers - and they captured the whole coast along the channel and made slaves of the inhabitants and settled here, themselves - that is why this country is called Normandy - after the Normans - you see -

Then later - the Normans - under William the Conqueror - crossed to England - and conquered the Saxons who lived there - and they became the Kings of England - You see the difference in the armour of the Viking and the Norman, The Viking, had a leather jerkin, with metal rings on it - and a great shield. He fought on foot - for in Norway where he came from there were only a very few horses - and the men went to sea and landed and then fought on shore - The Normans, were the sons and grandsons of the Vikings but they wore chain armour - mail it was called - and carried small shields and fought with great swords - and maces - a knobbed club - and with lances, for they fought on land, and lived not on ships but in castles.

(Sketch of the Viking)

The Viking.

(Sketch of Norman)

The Norman.

n Yesterday I went to the old castle, where William the Conqueror himself - had lived. It is now all in ruins just a few old bits of wall and a couple of towers - Someday, we shall all come to see these things, but now you must learn the story of William and of the little Princes of

Alfred the Saxon King - and how for many years because William came from France the English fought with the French. You must understand all these things so that you can see how wonderful it is that French and English and Americans are now all together fighting the German - who are just like the Pirates of the old days - robbery and plundering.

I hope you and all being very good, and looking after Mother dear.

Lovingly

Your

Father.

****

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003801

THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY
WASHINGTON

August 26, 1918.

Dear Major Straight:

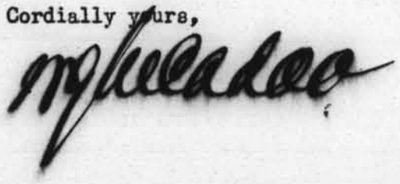
My second son and namesake, William G., Jr., has just gone to Europe to report to the Naval Officer commanding at Paris, for duty in the Naval Aviation Service. I intended to give him a note of introduction to you, but he got away before I could write it.

I merely wanted you to know him and to have him know you. Of course there is not anything you can do for him, or that he wants, but it comforts me to feel that he knows somebody over there who, in case of emergency, could be of assistance if required. If you happen to run across him, please make yourself known to him. I have told him to do the same to you.

We are certainly thrilled over here in America with all that our bully men are doing in France. I wish I could run over for a short visit to the front, but I am afraid it is impossible. I have so much to do here at home that it is most difficult for me ever to get away. I hope you are well and that everybody is encouraged with the progress already made against the Germans. Of course we have got a great big job on our hands still, and we must not let undue optimism get the better of us. I know we can finish the job to our satisfaction, once we get the necessary force and equipment on the soil of France.

With all good wishes, I am,

Cordially yours,



Major Willard B. Straight,
c/o American Ambassador,
Paris, France.

Billeting Office,
Aug. 28, 1918.

DIRECTORY
(OFFICES)

Headquarters—Chief of Staff	19 Rue Leroux
G-1	19 Rue Leroux
G-2	29 Rue Leroux
G-3, G-5	60 Rue Leroux
G-4	41 Rue Leroux (2 Ecole des Gendarmes Rue de Neufchateau)
Artillery	Ecolle Maternelle
Chief Engineer	Ecole des Fils
Chief Tank Service	Ecole des Fils
Air Service	Ecole des Filles
French Mission	81 Rue Leroux
British Mission	38 Rue de Neufchateau
Message Center	26 Rue Leroux
Headquarters Commandant	8 Rue de Neufchateau
Signal Corps	38 Rue Leroux
Telegraph and Telephone	43 Rue Leroux
Dispensary	10 Rue de Neufchateau
Billeting Office	18 Rue de Neufchateau
Dentist	47 Rue Leroux
Army Area Billeting Office	38 Rue de Neufchateau
Y. M. C. A.	50 Rue de Neufchateau
French Intell.	Rue Notre Dame

10235

BORDEREAU
OF
MORGAN, HARJES & C°

Paris, 27 AOU 1918 19

at on

Ch. Town @ fcs 748
Collect. 1.25

fcs 746.75

Major W. B. Straight
Credit

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003802

[before Sept. 5, 1918]

210.3
STRAIGHT, W.D.

From: C., W.R.S.

To: T.A.G., 3d Army Corps, AEF

Subject: Return of Underwood Typewriters Loaned Major W.D.Straight

1. Upon the urgent request of Major Willard Straight, I shipped to him at your Headquarters, three (3) new Underwood typewriters on June 11th. These machines were sent as a loan to Major Straight. The work of this Section here is expanding so rapidly that we find ourselves extremely short of typewriting machines and would request, therefore, that the machines be returned to us at the earliest possible moment. If you will advise me when they are shipped, I will be on the look-out for them here so there will be no delay in receiving same.

HENRY D. LINDSLEY,
Major, Infantry.

GHR/awo

(C - R from file No. 413.5 - Typewriters)

SIGNAL CORPS, U.S. ARMY
TELEGRAM
Class A
#1138

SEP 7 1918 A.M.

A194A 80 QB
WATERFALL 7

MAJOR HENRY D L INDSLEY

WAR RISK S O S

NUMBER 237 G 1 PERIOD SORRY TO MISS YOU YESTERDAY PERIOD YOUR LETTER RELATIVE TYPEWRITERS FORWARDED ME FROM THIRD CORPS PERIOD UNDERSTOOD THAT THESE TYPEWRITERS WERE DONATED NOT LOANED PERIOD HOPE HAVE NOT CAUSED YOU INCONVENIENCE PERIOD TYPEWRITERS IN QUESTION NOW AT HEADQUARTERS THIRD CORPS ENTIRELY OUT OF MY CONTROL PERIOD HOPE YOU HAVE SECURED SERVICES OF PEMBROKE REGARDING WHOM I SPOKE TO WALKER FOR TRANSMISSION TO YOU

STRAIGHT.

SEP 7 1918

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003803

Lt Rennick
to File.

210.3
Straight, W.D.

From
"N.Y. Sun"
Sept. 16, 1918.

Sept. 9, 1918.

Chief, War Risk Section, Hq., S.O.S., American E.F.

Major W.D.Straight, Headquarters First Army, American E.F.

My dear Major Straight:

Your telegram September 7th is here on my return. I was very sorry indeed to miss you at Headquarters of the First Army where I saw Colonel Barber. I hoped to see you on my return through your Headquarters but came through quite late in the night.

The letter relative to the typewriters was merely an effort on the part of Lieut. Rennick to increase our stock of typewriters as we are needing more and more all the time. I had understood, certainly in so far as you are concerned, that these typewriters would never be called for by me, but I signed the letter which Lieutenant Rennick prepared with the thought that if the typewriters were not particularly needed at the 3rd Army Corps, their return could be accomplished. Do not bother any more about it.

I am taking steps to secure the services of Pembroke and thank you for letting me know about him.

I am certainly most interested in your new work and hope that at some time I may see you at your Headquarters and know at first-hand how it is progressing.

The base-ball outfit I sent lacked two Fielders' gloves. These have just been secured. Where do you want me to send them?

With very best wishes, I am

HDL/ela

Yours sincerely,

INTERNED ENEMIES FAVOR 'THE NATION'

Becker Throws Light on Exclusion of Villard's Magazine From Mails.

Testimony taken by Alfred L. Becker, Deputy State Attorney-General, in the course of his investigation into German propaganda throws light, he believes, on Postmaster-General Burleson's recent order barring from the mails the September issue of the *Nation*, a magazine edited by Oswald Garrison Villard, formerly owner of the New York *Evening Post*.

No explanation accompanied the Postmaster-General's edict affecting the magazine and the official reason for the Post Office Department's action in the case remains a subject of conjecture. Deputy Attorney-General Becker has learned, however, that the magazine is extremely popular among the enemy aliens at Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia, who read it with avidity, but take pains to conceal their fondness for it. The *New Republic*, another magazine of liberal editorial policies, published in this city, is likewise held in high esteem among the interned aliens, according to Mr. Becker.

The Deputy Attorney-General received his information from an agent whom he sent to Fort Oglethorpe to take testimony on another matter. Among the men examined by this agent was a German who had been in the internment camp eight months. The latter was asked under oath what periodicals were the most widely read among the Germans and Austrians confined in the camp. His reply was:

"The *Nation* of New York and the *New Republic*. The articles in the *Nation* appeal so much to the interned aliens that they gather in groups evenings and read it aloud so that those who do not subscribe may have the benefit of it. I remember one article about Russia which appeared a couple of months ago that caused great delight among the Germans.

"The point made in the article was that Russia was not going to be deceived by the Allies, but would play her own game of being friendly with both Germany and the Entente. The article conveyed the idea that the Allies had made a great blunder in interfering in Russian affairs."

"What can you tell me about the *New Republic*?" the witness was asked.

"The Germans read it aloud too," was the reply. "It is very popular, but I think that the *Nation* is much more popular."

"How many Germans subscribe for the *Nation*?" he was asked.

"There are only a few subscriptions," said the witness. "While they all would like to subscribe they do not do so for fear that the Government censor would catch on to the popularity of the *Nation* and the *New Republic* and to avoid suspicion they have very few subscriptions and have it arranged so that subscribers read the articles aloud to groups of internees and they also take turns and the subscriber passes his copy from one internee to another.

"The demand is so great I recall an instance where one internee asked a subscriber to loan him his copy of the *Nation* and the subscriber told him he couldn't do so immediately because there had been five applications ahead of him."

The issue of the *Nation* barred from the mails contained a severe arraignment of the draft slacker raids in New York city.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003804

MORGAN, HARJES & C^ie
PARIS

J. P. MORGAN & C°
New-York

DREXEL & C°
Philadelphie

MORGAN, GRENFELL & C°
Londres

31, Boulevard Haussmann

C. Paris, 26th September 1918.

Major Willard D. Straight,
c/o Asant Chief of Staff,
Hdqs. 1st Army Zone
A.E.F.

Adresse Télégraphique : HARJES-PARIS

Dear Sir,

We beg to inform you that, in accordance with your instructions, we have remitted to Messrs. E. Tautz & Sons, London, our cheque for :-

£20.- which amount we place to your debit @ 26.20 in :-

Fr.524.- plus Fr.1.65, cheque stamp and charges.

We have also remitted to Messrs. Peal & Co. London, in payment of their bill our cheque for :-

£4. 13. 6, which amount we place to your debit @ 26.20 in :-

Fr.122.50, plus Fr.1.65, cheque stamp and charges.

Yours faithfully,
per pro. MORGAN HARJES

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003805

Toshio Takamine
CARNEGIE INSTITUTION OF WASHINGTON
MOUNT WILSON SOLAR OBSERVATORY
PASADENA, CALIFORNIA

Sept. 29th 1918.

Major W.D. Straight
American Army in France.

Dear Major Straight.

Allow me to introduce myself to you. I am sure that you remember my father, the late Mr. Hideo Takamine, who had been the president of Girls Higher Normal School in Tokyo. I am his eldest son.

I have been an Assistant Professor of Physics in Kyoto Imperial University in Japan, and now came over to your country to learn about the spectroscopic research works in America. I will stay in this Pasadena (Solar) Observatory until March 1919.

I was often told from my late parents how they were intimate in friendship with your parents especially with your mother, and also of the accounts of your good self. Especially, Miss Ume Tsuda, the principal of Tokyo Girls' School for English, adviced me to call on you. As soon as I reached SanFrancisco, I inquired about you to J.P. Morgan Co. but I was greatly disappointed to know that you are now in France & will probably not return until the end of the war.

I am destined to stay two years abroad & my present plan is to stay one year in America & another in England, but of course these depend on the war situations.

Let me earnestly hope that you will be successful to gain the final glorious victory in this great war in which our country is also doing her bit of work.
Though the chances of meeting you seem scarce at present, let me hope to have it in some future!

Yours most sincerely, Toshio Takamine

P.S. My address up to March 1919 will be :— Dr. T. Takamine
Solar Observatory Office, Pasadena, Cal. U.S.A
I shall indeed be greatly delighted if you would kindly drop me a line sometimes!

MORGAN, HARJES & Cie
31, Boulevard Haussmann, 31
PARIS
C.

2nd October 1918

Major Willard D. Straight,
c/o Asst Chief of Staff G.One
Hdqs. 1st Army
A.E.F.

130

We beg to hand you herewith two receipted bills received from Peal & Co. London for £4. 13. 6, and from E. Tautz & Sons, for £20.- This last shows a balance of £6. 5. 4.- to be paid.

per pro. MORGAN HARJES & Co.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003806

[encl. 10-2-18]

REGISTERED TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS
PEAL BOOTS, WESDO, LONDON.
TELEPHONE P.O. MAYFAIR 629.

Major Willard Straight London W.1. Aug 17 19 18

Aug 9 444

To PEAL AND Co

487, OXFORD STREET, W.
6 DOORS FROM PARK STREET.

Manufacturers of
HUNTING, MILITARY AND WALKING BOOTS
OF EVERY KIND & MATERIAL.
Spurs, Boot Trees & Kit Cases.

INTEREST AT THE RATE OF 5 PER CENT. PER ANNUM CHARGED AFTER 12 MONTHS.

PRINTED NUMBERED RECEIPTS ONLY ARE OFFICIAL

BANKERS,
BANK OF ENGLAND
WESTERN BRANCH.
P.O. PAYABLE ST MARTINS LE GRAND

1916

		£	s	d
Aug 16	Pair Brown calf flap lace Boots	4	13	6
	4 pairs card laces		2	
	Postage & Insurance		2	6
		£ 4	18	
			4	6
		£ 4.	13.	6

[encl. 10-2-18]

Willard D. Straight Esq

September 1918

To E. TAUTZ & SONS,

A.E. TAUTZ · C.H. ROWE.

Breeches Makers, Military, Mufti & Sporting Tailors.

FOLLOW

Telephone:-
No 3633 GERRARD.
Telegraphic Address:-
"BUCKSKINS-WESDO-LONDON."

ONLY ADDRESS.
485, OXFORD STREET, W.1.
LONDON

a/4449

	Account rendered	7	5	4
	by cheque	20		
	Balance	£ 6	5	4

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003807

PECK & WYATT,
75, JERMYN STREET,
ST JAMES'S,
LONDON, S.W.
TELEPHONE Nº
REGENT 4758.

20, AVENUE D'ANTIN,
PARIS,
2 OCT 1918. 19
TEL: ELYSÉES 46-58.

Monsieur le Major STRAIGHT.

Monsieur,

Nous avons l'honneur de vous accuser réception à votre chèque de 1500 Fr., que nous avons bien reçu et pour lequel nous vous envoyons nos sincères remerciements. Nous les portons sur votre compte.

Toujours tout dévoués à vos ordres, nous vous prions d'agrer, Monsieur, l'assurance de toute notre sincère considération

p.p. PECK ET WYATT.

WILLARD STRAIGHT
ONE TWENTY BROADWAY
NEW YORK

October 16th, 1918.

Letter No. 8.

Dear Major Straight:-

It seems every letter I write has some sort of a "hard luck" tale to it and this one is no exception. As you have no doubt seen from such papers as you get, we have been suffering with a very bad epidemic of Spanish influenza, which is still serious, and this letter which I tried to start some ten days ago has been held up because of my being taken sick. A week ago Monday I felt what seemed to be a cold coming on and decided to take no chance, so immediately went home to bed and called a doctor. The symptoms the first day were those of a heavy cold but the second day matters got worse. I had a fever and the doctor said I had a slight attack of influenza. He gave me some pills to break up the fever, although I had to stay in the house for another week. I doubt if under ordinary circumstances I would have gone home as quickly as I did but this apparently proved to be the wise thing. I am again in good shape, in fact feel like a fighting cock. Everything went along smoothly while I was home, Gorton coming up to the house each day.

Mr. Siems is laid up home with pneumonia, which set in after a dose of Spanish influenza. He is seriously ill but the doctors have hopes of pulling him through.

Since my letter No. 7, I have to acknowledge receipt of your cable (unnumbered) through Morgan, Harjes & Co., regarding Michael's birthday and your transfer to First Army Headquarters. This message was only received here on September 16th and I imagine must have been held up for some time since Michael's birthday was over two weeks earlier.

I have also received your cables numbers 39 to 43 inclusive.

I transmitted your resignation to the Recess Club but they have decided not to accept the same but to put you on the list of those in service and to suspend dues during the war. I am afraid, therefore, nothing further can be done until you return.

We were all shocked to hear of Bennett's injury and Mrs. Straight and myself were glad to learn from your No. 43 that he is doing better.

I wish to thank you for your letter of the 26th of August and am deeply grateful for your most kind expressions. It is now over ten months since you left and it means a great deal to have your approval of the action taken by me in the various matters which have come up. I have tried to treat them as if they were my own personal affairs, taking into consideration of course any possible relations which may have existed between you and the various individuals and companies, as well as what I believed would be your attitude towards them.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003808

I am enclosing herewith a letter from M. G. Faulkner, which speaks for itself. In his earlier letter he stated he wanted to get out of the service and take up farming down south. He bought a farm and asked for the loan of between $2500. and $3000. to make some necessary repairs, etc., agreeing to repay it in two years. He said he was coming on this fall and I replied that if he would stop in to see me when he was in New York I would be glad to discuss the matter with him, but my letter apparently crossed his enclosed herewith. It would seem from the way in which he took care of your earlier loan (having repaid it with interest), he is entirely trustworthy, and I am sure if his proposition was all right you would have been willing to help him out. Therefore I did not forward his earlier letter to you but replied as above stated. Apparently, however, this is held up for the time being. I will say that his proposition had a good tone and pending its coming up at a later date, will you please let me know in your next letter if you would be willing to help him out provided everything looks all right.

Mrs. Straight requested me the other day to get her will out of the safe deposit vaults, as she thought there was a point not covered in it. As you know, Mr. Swan has the keys for this box and with him I went to the vaults. Mrs. Straight looked it over today but stated the matter she had in mind was covered and returned it to me. I had her make a notation on the envelope that she had opened it and sealed it again, returning it to the vaults.

In this connection Mrs. Straight requested me to take up with you the question of "Asia". She has made no provision in her will to continue it in case of her death and does not remember if you have taken care of it in yours. If you have not made such a provision, she would like you to cable whether or not it is your wish to have it provided for and, if so, if she should do so. If after you return you desire to take care of it in your will, the change can be easily made.

Mr. Robert Patchin wrote me the other day that he was leaving the latter part of this month for China and Japan, to be gone about three months, and asked me to cable you for letters of introduction. I explained to him that owing to cable delays it would not be possible to secure such letters in time but told him I felt certain that if I wrote letters on behalf of yourself, explaining your being in service abroad, they would be received as coming from you direct. With this he agreed and after going over the list of your friends who are now in the Far East I gave him letters to Dr. Gatrell, Mr. Meyer, Mrs. Wheelock, Mr. Thomas, Mr. Ono and Baron Shibusawa. Mr. Ransford Miller is now in this country. Mr. Dearing is going to give him letters to the A. I. C. and Siems Carey people, and with the letters which Mr. Philip Patchin will give him to those in the Consular and Diplomatic Service in China and Japan, I believe he will be well supplied. I hope you will approve of my action. It would have been out of the question for you to write the letters and forward them to Mr. Patchin in China or Japan, as they would not have been received in time.

As you may recall, some years ago I took up with you the question of Mrs. Straight and yourself taking out life insurance in order to provide funds with which to pay at least a portion of the heavy inheritance tax which would be due in case of death, and avoid having the estate meet the entire amount from the sale of securities. Mrs. Straight tells me that you took this matter up with her but that it was dropped for the time being. In view of the enormous increase in the inheritance tax rates in the pending Revenue Bill for next year, it seems to me that it is most important that something should be done along this line. It is of course impossible to do anything on your behalf but I have looked into the matter for Mrs. Straight. However, before taking any action she has asked me to lay it before you and after thinking it over cable your decision.

I have been informed that if Mrs. Straight can pass the necessary doctor's examination, she will be able to secure up to $1,500,000. of insurance. It is impossible to insure her under the 20 Year Endowment or 20 Payment Life plans, but she will have to carry straight life insurance. This is considerably cheaper but the payments will continue during her life time. The premium for the first year will be not more than $30,000. and this will be reduced each year thereafter by dividends, which can be applied against the premium. As you will appreciate no one company will be willing to carry such a large risk but the amount will have to be divided among as many as twenty companies. This does not mean, however, that we will have to carry that many policies but it will probably be so arranged that possibly three to five companies will take it and they in turn will reinsure in other companies but this is a detail which they will look after themselves.

As to the doctor's examination: I am told that the companies taking the risk will probably allow two of the largest companies to have two of their doctors make the examination. I believe this will not take more than ten to fifteen minutes and the doctors will be high class in every way, as the risk involved is large. If you approve of going into the matter further, I shall try to have Dr. James named as one of the doctors but I won't say that it can be done. You are probably familiar with the examination given by insurance companies and if I am unable to arrange for Dr. James, I don't think there should be any objection to accepting the companies doctors. After you have thought this matter over carefully, will you kindly cable me your decision.

You have not heard from me for some time as to further additions to my total receipts but outside of a few "wild cat" manipulations, the market has been more or less of a traders affair. However, there were signs of accumulation and I have been picking up some goods and hope to be able to cable you within the next few weeks that they have been disposed of at a satisfactory profit.

Marvin's company: This is certainly looking up and we have just closed three very fine contracts, with splendid prospects for additional orders. For reasons which you will appreciate, it seems best not to mention any de-

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003809

tails but when the final reckoning comes, I believe we will all be happy we did not sell out. In consideration of the efforts put forth by all of the officers to bring the company to its present position, the directors increased Marvin's and Badger's salaries, both of whom have been working for more or less nominal amounts; J. G. F. was also voted a salary as Chairman of the Board and my salary as Treasurer was increased to $7500. per annum. In accordance with our arrangement, all payments against this salary will be deposited in the office account and apply in reduction of office expenses. In view of the fact that the common stock does not receive any dividends as long as the preferred is outstanding, this payment might be considered as a participation in the profits by the common stock instead of an out and out salary proposition. As regards the redemption of the preferred stock, it has seemed to me unwise to do anything along this line, so as to have sufficient funds on hand to handle the contracts and permit of our discounting bills. Therefore, until the present three contracts are completed, as well as pending business, I shall hold off. Mr. Fletcher absolutely agrees as to the wisdom of this action. Up to date we have not been obliged to ask for any accommodation at the banks to handle our orders and I doubt if we will have to do so in connection with our present contracts.

Re Brown Spin Wright: It has been decided to continue experiments on the band but to discontinue the New York Office and cut down on other overhead, making the total requirements for the year between $6,000. and $7,500. All of the directors feel that a call should be made on the holders of the parent company stock to buy stock of its subsidiary company - the Brown Spin Wright Cotton Corporation - now held by it, on the basis of 60% to 75% of their present holdings. Your share would be between $420. and $525. and I informed them you would be willing to make this additional investment. One or two of the other stockholders will take up their pro rata share but the "Brown interests", which own about 65% of the parent company stock, cannot afford to take a penny's worth unless financed. Brown has no credit at the bank and I have been asked if you would agree to make the necessary loans to the stockholders who cannot afford to pay up but are "willing" to go along. The total amount which would have to be advanced against such loans I do not think would run over $5,500. I informed the "Brown interests" that I thought I might be able to ~~xxxx~~ arrange to have you advance them the funds, provided they would put up as collateral their entire holdings of the parent company stock, together with all of the stock in the subsidiary company which it carries, as well as the new stock subscribed for. To this they have informally agreed. This may seem like a hard bargain to you but there was never any justification for charging you $5,000. per share for each of your parent company shares, and if any of the Brown people should fall down on their obligation it seems only fair that you should equalize your price in this way. As unfair as it was to charge you the above price, it was highway robbery for them to take the amount of stock they did for Brown's invention, which even today cannot be considered a commercial article. My idea is to make them a one year loan and if not met at due date to take possession of the collateral. My own opinion is that they will take care of the loans but if they do not we will get control of the companies and with such control I believe we can, with a new management, put the thing across. We can't lose - at least the chances are rather small - but have everything to gain.

We are to have a meeting within the next week or ten days to pass on this whole matter finally and under the circumstances it will be necessary for me to accept full responsibility for any action taken on your behalf. Therefore, if the respective parties agree to my conditions I shall advance the required monies, hoping that you will cable me your approval. If I have failed to give you a clear picture of the situation, I know that if you could hear all of the facts you would not hesitate a moment about approving my action. To be frank, I am tickled to death with this turn of affairs, as it gives us at least a fair chance to make something out of a bad investment. With the money mentioned in hand, we (the company) ought I think to put the proposition across, but, if not, and we secure control then I am sure we can successfully handle it. Therefore I shall look forward to receiving your O. K. and when you have an opportunity to write, won't you please let me know your true thoughts as to my assuming this authority and the way the matter has been handled. Don't think for a moment I shall again assume such authority but it was necessary to protect your present investment. If this arrangement had not been made, it would have been necessary to suspend all work and valuable years would have been lost on the patents.

As I cabled you in my No. 35, my status in the draft has not changed and I am still in Class 4-A. You can be sure that I am not happy about it, as it rubs pretty hard to be sitting in an office and not having a hand in the wonderful work which our boys are doing on the other side.

Everything at Westbury is going along as well as can be expected, considering the labor situation. It is next to impossible to keep the men, as the contractors at Camp Mills are paying $7.00 and $8.00 a day and some of the men are making as high as $60. to $70 a week. However Harry Lee has managed to keep things going and I believe deserves great credit. I have had to raise our remaining men to $3.25 a day and believe that those we now have will stand by us. I am told that Clemmings is working at Camp Mills and is getting $60. a week but is just as poor as ever. I think he is a hopeless case.

Mrs. Fiedler and the children are fine and she joins me in best wishes.

Sincerely yours,

A. M. Fiedler

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003810

[encl. 10-16-18]

Extract from letter addressed to Major Straight by M. G. Faulkner, dated August 20, 1918.

---oooOooo---

I am wondering whether you have received my last letter to you - I hope that you have not, for I was asking a very great favor of you, one I had no right to ask, especially as you have already done too much for me. I felt guilty immediately after I had mailed it, but as it had already started on its long voyage it was beyond recall. If you have received it please pardon me and tear it up, and I will promise you not to be so inconsiderate or ungrateful again.

Since writing the letter above referred to there have arisen unforseen circumstances which will necessitate my staying some time longer in Mukden, even though I am truly disgusted with the place. We have had a son born to us and I was obliged to pay a very much larger doctor's bill than I had expected. My wife had a nervous breakdown and has not yet completely recovered, though it has now been three months since she gave birth. The baby is doing fine and we have named him Willard Serge - I hope you will not mind this further encroachment upon your good self. The other name is after his grandfather, the Russian Consul General here. I was telling Mrs. Faulkner that you might consider us very greedy, indeed, not being satisfied with all what you had already done for us we were now swiping your name for our kid. If you object, however, we will not tell the people whom Willard

[10-16-18]

stands for and will tell them that it is Jess Willard, the man with the big punch.

****

It has been a source of great pleasure to me to hear of all the great things you have been and are doing to "make the world safe for democracy". I would like to see your big, tall self in uniform.

Old Mukden is about the same old place, people come and people go but I stay on forever. Old man gunn is totally blind and he has left Manchuria. I hear that he is trying to make a living over in Yokohama among some of his old friends. It appears that his disease has now taken complete charge of him. I feel very sorry for the old man! About the only people left in Mukden that you knew are the missionaries and old von Groner.

If there is anything that I can do for you out this way please do not hesitate to call upon me, for I shall always be at your disposal.

Wishing you the best of luck and hoping to receive a postal from you when you arrive in Berlin, I beg to remain as ever,

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003811

FORM 1258

2731

Signal Corps. United States Army
Telegram.

Received at 121 GY DM J 35 OB

EMERSON OC T6 1918

MAJOR WILLARD S STRAIGHT WIDEWING-

NUMBER 1471 G-1 PERIOD CAPTAIN CLIFFORD RANKIN HEADQUARTERS IRENE KNOWS THE EXACT LOCATION OF GRAVE OF LIEUTENANT JOHN J PORTER.

17 OCT 1918
7791

W V C RUXTON 415PM

261

158-G.

TELEGRAM.

Hdqrs., 1st A.C., Am.E.F.,
Oct. 19, 1918.

Commanding General,

1st Army. Attention G One.

One G number one five eight G PERIOD. The Corps is ready to turn over to the Army C.R.A. control the main highway from VARENNES to CHARPENTRY and from VARENNES to l'ESPERANCE just east of APREMONT to commence at noon October twenty first PERIOD. Commencing at that hour all animal drawn traffic has been ordered kept off those roads.

DICKMAN.

H. J. Brace,
Captain, Inf.,
Assistant, G-1,
OFFICIAL BUSINESS.
GG/tjb

CONFIRMATION

RECEIVED
20 OCT 1918
HQ 1ST ARMY
ADJUTANT GENERAL

156-G.

TELEGRAM.

Hdqrs., 1st A.C., Am.E.F.,
Oct. 19, 1918.

Commanding General,

1st Army. Attention G One.

One G number one five six G PERIOD. Reference your number five seven six G One PERIOD. Prisoners of war in custody of First Corps as of noon October nineteenth COLON: officers none Comma men seven Comma of which five are en route to Army enclosure and two in Corps enclosure.

DICKMAN.

H. J. Brace,
Captain, Inf.,
Assistant, G-1,
OFFICIAL BUSINESS.
HJB/tjb

CONFIRMATION

RECEIVED
20 OCT 1918
HQ 1ST ARMY
ADJUTANT GENERAL

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003812

THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY
WASHINGTON

October 20, 1918.

My dear Straight:

I received a short time ago your very interesting letter and thoroughly appreciate not only the motives which prompted you to write, but also the importance of the object you had in view. I am not sufficiently familiar with the situation to pass upon the question you raise, and, moreover, in view of your suggestions concerning myself, it has its manifest embarrassments for any intervention on my part. I am in hopes that the problem is working itself out with experience, and I believe you will find as you go along that the conditions of which you speak will be adequately met.

All America is thrilled by the wonderful work of Pershing and his gallant men. Their telling blows, together with those of their splendid comrades in arms--the French, the British, the Belgians, the Italians and all others fighting in the ranks for liberty--have made so deep an impression on the Germans and their allies that it would not surprise me if peace on our own terms comes in a short time. This would indeed be a glorious and wonderful victory, not only because we would thereby obtain our objectives and be able to enforce our ideals in the reconstitution of the world, but also because it would save the horrible sufferings and the terrible loss of life which will follow a continuation of the present awful struggle.

I quite envy you and all of the men on the Staff and in the Army the opportunities for service in France. Nothing has appealed to me so much as to serve there myself, but I have been condemned to the prosaic and undramatic work of running the Treasury and the railroads here at home.

Two of my boys are over there, the eldest (Francis H.) on a destroyer chasing submarines off the Irish Coast, and the second (William G., Jr.) in the Naval Aviation Corps somewhere in France. The third is taking advanced training in aviation here and hopes to get to Europe in a short time.

I am writing you today, just after the close yesterday of the Fourth Liberty Loan. It has been a terrible struggle this time on account of the influenza, which has swept over the entire country, necessitating quarantines everywhere and the cessation of public meetings, and also because the Congress has failed to pass the tax bill, which leaves everybody in the air as to what his tax burdens are to be the forthcoming year, and again because of the German drive for peace which created an undue optimism. The returns, however, indicate that the Loan has been a brilliant success. It will take several days to get the returns. Meanwhile, we may all be proud of the splendid work of the great home army of Americans who are standing so firmly and enthusiastically back of our glorious Army and Navy.

I hope you are well and that you will write me whenever you feel so disposed. By the way, the Hamilton statue is progressing. If completed

[10-20-18]

before your return, we must hold it until you get here. I have not seen Mrs. Straight since you left, but hear occasionally through friends that she and the youngsters are all right.

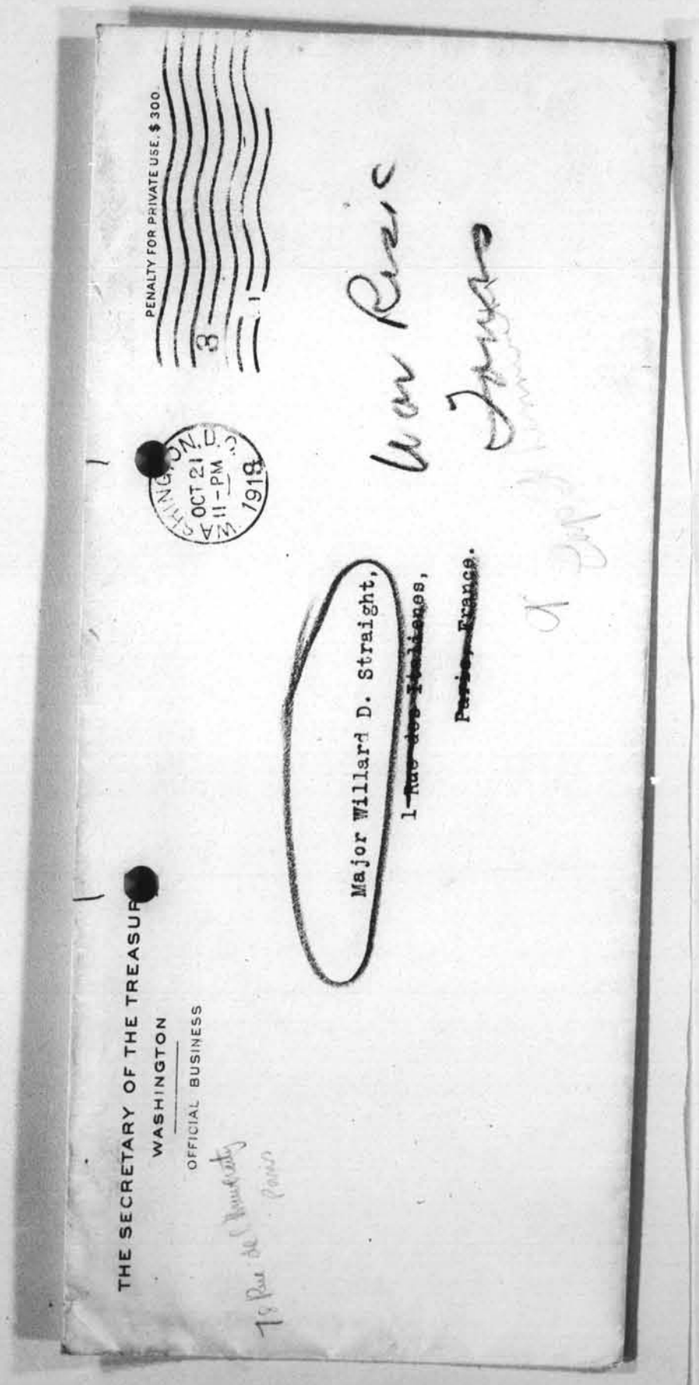
With best regards, I am

Cordially yours,

W G McAdoo

Major Willard D. Straight,
A. E. F., France.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003813



21 October 1918.

9:00 o'clock Communique.

I Corps. Nothing to Report.

V Corps. Nothing to Report.

III Corps. Night quiet.

17th Corps.

Two violent bombardments on front lines in the Bois-de-Caures. Harrassing fire of H. E. Gas in the Ravine in the eastern part of the sector.

33rd Corps.

Artillery activity in left sector.

4th French Army

Nothing to Report.

2nd American Army.

Nothing to Report.

The line:- Through Grandpre; 1 kilometer north-east of Grandpre; the southern edge of the Bois-de-Loges; the Fme De Louvet; the northern slope of Hill 182; 300 meters south of the Ravine Aux Pierre; St. Georges, exclusive; 1 kilometer south of Landres-et-St. Georges; northern edge of the Cote-de-Chatillon; the Fme. La-Tulerie; 100 meters south of the Fme De-la-Caveniere; the northern edge of the Bois-de-Chauvigon; 100 meters south-west of western outskirts of Bantheville; 100 meters west of Landon; then 700 meters north of Romagne; thence along old line.

Copies to:

A. C. of S., G-1,
A. C. of S., G-4,
A. C. of S., G-5,
Adjutant General,
Inspector General,
Judge Advocate,
Chief Quartermaster,
Chief Surgeon,
Chief Ordnance Officer,
Chief Motor Trans. Officer,
Chief Gas Officer,
Chief Salvage Officer,
Headquarters Commandant,
Graves Registration Service,
Message Center.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003814

Mounted Forces HQ
24 Oct [1918]

Dear { Colonel Matthews
and Major Straight

Quite in great haste to catch the Courier, being just learned that one or both of you will be in Chaumont soon, on your way here.

I would like (both of you or either as the case may be) to get certain data at Chaumont or from the HQ 1st & 2nd Armies which will be needed here in Yr. work ch once & time presses. I dump the information from various sections HQ A.S.F. Please get all you can but do not delay unusually to get it. It could follow by courier, but I am sure you can only get it in person with any certainty.

Hoping soon to see you

Yrs Sincerely
T Bentley Mott

What artillery brigades have horses & what have none ✓

Please bring a telephone directory of Chaumont & any other directories they have

1 War Dept Code book
1 Advance Code book ✓

Large scale map of our fronts
1st Army, 2nd Army ✓

All possible G2 inf. concerning enemy in our fronts ✓

Arrange for confidential information concerning ~~our~~ movements ~~of~~ our divisions reliefs &c to come to you & inf. coming our operations. ✓

I now get a night report from 1st Army of "Impressions of the day" We should get a report each night & each ~~day~~ morning from each U.S. Army, direct

Any thing else you think useful T Bentley Mott

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003815

[10-24-18]

6

Location in front & in rear of each of our divisions

If possible brief listing of our divisions available, such as S2 papers of enemy divisions: When & where engaged, how long, present state fresh, fatigued, reconstituted, in ltn. Must be able to answer any questions concerning these divs.

Our losses { Killed or Died of wounds / Died of Sickness / Wounded

Either separate or lumped

I have all of G1's blue prints graphics & also G4's but these give merely present strength of each div & do not show its history. I mean what an army Commander would desire to know about his divs. before engaging them in battle

GENERAL HEADQUARTERS AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES
FIRST SECTION GENERAL STAFF

October 26th, 1918. WDS/rb

MEMORANDUM FOR:
Deputy Chief of Staff.

I. Colonel T. B. Mott, Chief of the American Mission, Headquarters of Marshal Foch, has requested that information covering the points mentioned hereunder

(a) be prepared and sent to him, and -
(b) be forwarded to him regularly by having his name placed upon the regular distribution list.

II. Colonel Mott requests that all the communications and information sent to Marshal Foch from GHQ be forwarded to him for transmission to Marshal Foch, and that in each case copies of such communications or information be sent to Colonel Mott in order that he may be kept fully informed as to all correspondence between GHQ and other American Headquarters with Marshal Foch. In this connection, Colonel Mott desires that all American Headquarters corresponding with, or sending information to, Marshal Foch be directed to conform to the foregoing.

III. Colonel Mott has requested that an officer, in the office of the Secretary of the General Staff, be designated to act as liaison at GHQ for his Mission, and that all information and communications from the General Staff Sections or other sources at GHQ be sent to this officer for transmission to Colonel Mott. Colonel Mott, in turn, will from time to time request this officer to secure for him the information desired from the General Staff Sections and other sources that may be necessary.

IV. It is requested that the following information be furnished from the sources named hereunder.

1. From the A. C. of S. G-1. - (A.) Statement as to Remount Situation (a) with divisions in 1st and 2nd Armies;
(b) with divisions in line with Allied Armies;
(c) with divisions in training;
(d) remount depots;

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003816

(e) Statement of shipments of horses expected from the United States or supply to be secured elsewhere;
(f) Supplementary information to be furnished as prepared to keep the information originally furnished up to date.

(B) Which Artillery brigades now have horses and which Artillery Brigades have none.

(C) Replacements -

(a) Statement by divisions showing replacements received by divisions AEF.
(b) Replacements expected from the United States.
(c) Percentage of Class "A" men returned from hospitals.
(d) Statement as to recent changes in plans for handling replacements.
(e) Supplementary information to be furnished from time to time to keep the information originally furnished up to date.

(D) It is understood that a copy of the Battle Order is now being regularly forwarded to Colonel Mott.

(E) Maps showing lines of communication, base section outlines, training and rest areas allotted to AEF, in the Zone of the American Armies and elsewhere.

(F) It is requested that the 1st and 2nd Armies be directed to send direct to Colonel Mott maps showing the divisional areas and areas for corps and army troops, in the areas of the 1st and 2nd Armies.

(X) (C) Troop Stations

2. From the A. C. of S., G-2.

(A) Summary of G-2 information regarding the enemy opposite the American front and opposite American units serving with the Allied Armies. This information should include the following:

(a) Battle Order;

(b) Map;

(c) History of enemy units;

(d) Reports of enemy activities.

The digest furnished by Corps or Army summaries of intelligence should be sufficient for this purpose.

(B)

3. From the A. C. of S., G-3.

(A) Statement covering divisions of the AEF now in France, showing -

(a) which divisions are fresh;

(b) which divisions are fatigued;

(c) which divisions, having received replacements and having been rested, are now again ready to enter the line;

(B) Information in (A) to cover

(a) divisions in the 1st and 2nd Armies;

(b) divisions with the Allied Armies.

This initial information to be supplemented by placing Colonel Mott on the distribution lists for the Daily list showing location and employment of Armies, Corps and Divisions, and for the Statement of Troop Movements and Reliefs. (See Paragraph 2, subparagraph a and e of secret Memorandum No. 49 of October 23rd, 1918.)

(C) Statement as to the condition of the state of equipment and general efficiency as to divisions which have not yet entered the line.

(D) Situation map showing the location on the front or in the rear of each American division.

(E) Supplementary information regarding the troop movements, reliefs, operation reports to be furnished to enable Colonel Mott to keep this initial information up to date.

(F) It is requested that Colonel Mott be placed on the distribution list for the Digest of Operations Report issued by the G-3 Section at three PM each day.

(G) It is requested that the Chief of Staff, 2nd Army, be directed to send directly to Colonel Mott each night, statement covering "Impressions of the Day". A similar arrangement has already been made with the 1st Army.

4. From the A. C. of S., G-4. (A). It is understood that the A. C. of S., G-4, is now forwarding to Colonel Mott graphics showing -

(a) State of Supply; Equipment; and Depots;

(b) List of regulating stations;

(c) Maps showing regulating stations, depots and hospitals.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003817

[10-26-18]

5. From the A. C. of S., G-5. It is requested that the A. C. of S., G-5, forward Colonel Mott each week a brief statement, showing state of training of divisions and any new methods adopted in connection with the training program.

6. It is requested that there be prepared by the Historical Section or such other agency as may be selected, a history of American divisions since their arrival in France, such history to cover the following points:

(a) When the divisions arrived in France;

(b) What period of training and where;

(c) Dates of service in sector and location of such sector;

(d) Periods of rest;

(e) Losses - killed, wounded and sick;

(f) Replacements received;

(g) Prisoners captured;

(h) Material captured.

This information to be kept up to date by weekly statements which shall in addition give information as to the following:

(i) State of equipment;

(j) Training;

(k) Morale.

This information is not now available in any one Section. It is understood that inquiries have come from various sources with regard to the points covered above. It is, therefore, recommended that it would be advantageous to have such a consolidated statement kept up to date.

7. From the Adjutant General's Department. (A) Statement showing by divisions total numbers

(a) killed or died of wounds;

[10-26-18]

(b) died of sickness;

(c) wounded;

(d) evacuated sick.

(B) It is requested that Colonel Mott be placed on the distribution list for the following:

(a) weekly station list;

(b) station list, SOS; (See paragraph 2 subparagraphs c, d, and f of secret memorandum No. 49 of October 23rd, 1918.)

(c) strength reports A E F.

(C) Four copies of all General Orders and Bulletins, if these are not already being sent.

V. Attached hereto are memoranda addressed to each Section of the General Staff and to the Adjutant General, directing

(a) that all information and communications now addressed to Marshal Foch be sent, in duplicate, to Lieut. Wendell in the office of the Secretary of the General Staff, for transmission to Colonel Mott, who will turn over to Marshal Foch the communications addressed to him, retaining one copy thereof for the American Mission.

(b) directing that each Section send to Lieut. Wendell for transmission to Colonel Mott information as suggested above.

Chief of Mathews
Lt. Col. G.S.

WILLARD STRAIGHT,
Major, G. S.

Col. Mott.
Lt. Wendell

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003818

Base Section no. 5,

AMERICAN Y.M.C.A.

ON ACTIVE SERVICE
WITH THE
AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE

29 October 1918.

My Dear Straight :-

You have never told me or written me, as you said you would, how much you spent on my subscription for the "Stars and Stripes" - presuming that you subscribed for three months. I am enclosing the necessary remuneration and, at the same time want to thank you for your trouble and kindness in the matter.

Doubtless you will be surprised to hear from me in this part of the world, but

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003819

Care of the Office of the Chief of Staff, War Dept., Wash., D.C.

The section is "Liaison" and is one of five new ones - it means a promotion upon one's arrival there.

With my kindest personal regards &c I am

Yours

Robert B. Lottop

there is some fellow in Washington who thinks he is a friend of mine who has had me ordered back with a promotion and one of the new sections of the General Staff as my job. You have accurred to me as one who would fill the bill beautifully and as the Foreign Officers are being relieved as these new sections are being formed, and you would also have a section all your own, you might like to have the billet. I am anxious to return to France as soon as I can and should you like to have your name considered as my relief, let me know and address me as follows:-

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003820

France
October 31, 1918

Dear Major Straight:

Hope it is at least "Colonel" by this time. And I don't know whether you are here or in the States.

You undertook a big job but from our end the system you have evolved seems to be satisfactory and working very smoothly. The justice and equality of the draft laws and the generous and impartial governmental provisions for dependents at home are large factors in the splendid spirits and morale of the American troops. And the inherent value and

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003821

possibilities of both for advancing the cause for which we are all fighting might easily be neutralized by bungling and incompetent administration.

So I salute you for the good work I had every confidence you would accomplish.

It is my good fortune to be with the first Brigade of colored field artillery ever organized in the American Army. We landed in Brest on June 27. Although we have not been long at the front two of my boys have been recommended for the croix de guerre for good work in mending telephone wires under heavy shell fire, which naturally pleases

true mightily.

Major Whitlock's death was a shock, and I have been saddened by the death in action of Joyce Kilmer, the poet, one of my best friends. I read "Sam" first, the "Evil Star" was the last, and when in the 1916 campaign, I had a fall on the field of honor. Sick is war's toll for the greatest cause.

Good luck is all your undertaking, Major, and all your affairs of every nature. I hope we may all be back in the U.S.A. again soon, working shoulder to shoulder in some other good cause.

Yours sincerely,

with the summons.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003822

about half served out. Ice impossible
to get back to my battery. I like to
hear the boys sing, while they fulletto
lanyard to their a three cheer Skate
at the "Kaiser, comes to" even.
Very sincerely yours
Georges Brokaw Compton
Captain, 349th Field Artillery
American Ex. Force.

HILDITCH & KEY
SHIRTMAKERS & HOSIERS
TÉLÉPHONE GUTENBERG 31-14

AND AT
LONDON
48, JERMYN STREET S. W

5, RUE CAMBON
PARIS

6/11/15

Majr W. D. Straight.
Hotel Cullen.

Dear Sir,

As requested we have pleasure in enclosing your account todate, everything thereon is now delivered with the exception of the pair of vases & also the watch that we got repaired, shall we keep these here, or do you wish them sent to you

Thanking you for your many kind favors & assuring you always of our best personal attention.

I am,
Yours respectfully,
Hilditch & Key.
G. H. Burdge.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003823

35138

Dr. Willard D. Straight Esq. in account with MORGAN, HARJES & Co., PARIS, up to October 31st 1918 Cr.

114

1918 July	13	To	Check a 256337 q/ Nafer H & Linds	frs	300	" "	✓	1918 June	30	By	Balance as per Statement rendered	frs	8824 50
	24	"	" " 8 " Cartier		3199	20	✓	August	12	"	Cable transfer f/ J P Morgan & Co		20000 "
	29	"	" " 9 " Cie Generale Remisement		2000	" "	✓	"	27	"	Remittance on Tours		746 75
	31	"	Remittance to Scarl & Co £ 16:18 rcpts		461	25	✓						
	"	"	Cost of cable to Fredler N York		126	35	✓						
August	2	"	Check q/ Self		3000	" "	✓						
	19	"	" " d°		2000	" "	✓						
	26	"	" " d°		3000	" "	✓						
	27	"	Said invoice Ernest Martin		5374	50	-						
	29	"	Check a 256341 q/ Hotel Crillon		1958	35	✓						
Sept.	3	"	" " 0 " Brentano's		9	60	✓						
	24	"	" " 2 " Seck & Wyart		1500	" "	✓						
	26	"	Remittance on Lettres £ 24:13:6 + exp/pens.		649	80	✓						
October	31	"	Balance carried down.		5992	20	✓						
				frs	29571	25						frs	29571 25
								1918 October	31	By	Credit Balance	frs	5992 20

— E & O E —

— Paris October 31st 1918 —

PP^ns MORGAN HARJES & C^o

H Merola,

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003824

To Nov 6th, 1918.

My dear Bill:-

This is your sixth Birthday. You're becoming a big boy now - and in starting to school as you did last year - and carrying on now - you are commencing on the road that you will follow always. This your birthday will be a day remembered in History - The conditions of the Armistice after this great war have reached Germany - and the German representatives have started, so the wireless tells us - to meet the Commander in Chief of the Allied Armies to discuss there terms. They will accept them I have no doubt - they must - they are defeated. That should mean that there will be a new and better world - and there will be no more wars. You are going to have fights - I hope you will. Never fight a boy smaller than you are - never let a bigger boy bully a little fellow. Thats the sort of thing we have been fighting for in France. Remember too that as you grow older you'll think more and fight less, with your fists - but you must always fight - with all your heart and all your ability for the same thing that you fight for - when you are a boy - with your fists. There is just as much unselfishness, and self-sacrifice and courage in going ahead steadily in every day life - and standing for what you know to be right - as there is in going over the top. There is less glory in it - it is less spectacular, and it is a thing of the heart and mind rather than of the animal side of your nature. Just remember this - on your birthday - always. For as Beatrice was born on the day that war commenced - so the war comes to an end - really, on your birthday - and if this war is to be worth the great sacrifices that it has lost - you and I and all of us, must try to be worthy of the men who have died that we all might live and we must live in the same fine spirit that has enabled them to make the supreme sacrifice. Just remember that.

Your loving

Father.

[Nov. 7, 1918]

Morgan New York League

For Fiedler No. For Croly

In view reported Republican victory comma opposition to the President's League of Nations policy and Republican agitation for renewal isolation suggest following colon American people elected Wilson despite discontent with his Mexican and other policies because they felt he had kept country out of war period They entered war whole heartedly because he presented an issue which appealed to our highest national ideals period. This issue was clarified and defined in Metropolitan Opera House speech period His conception of a League of Nations and an international organization founded on justice has given courage and hope throughout the world period Still as before torn by jealousy and political jobbery the world now looks to him to show the way to the new order period He has outlined comma and Victory has made possible comma an attempt to realize the practical political application of the basic principles on which all religion not Christianity alone comma rest period If this concept of a new world be implemented by creating the nucleus of an international organization to utilize and coordinate already existing agencies the sacrifices which the world has made will be consecrated period If this is not done the greatest opportunity in history will be lost period By virtue of the President's leadership and because of our national effort we are the cornerstone upon which this new world structure must be erected.period Chauvinists and political partisans however have taken advantage of the national impatience to get on with the war and a natural discontent with administrative shortcomings which any candid friend of the administration must recognize period They have attempted to undermine the power of the President and to prevent the realization of a programme with which they have never been in sympathy but which they have not dared openly to oppose period The American junker comma labour and captial alike comma the protectionist comma the Chauvinist are exploiting an awakened but unthinking public and by specious arguments are creating

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003825

[11-7-18]

-2-

an opposition to the assumption of national responsibilities which might interfere with their personal interests or ambitions period The task of the United States has only been begun period By entering the war when and as we did we prevented the destruction of liberal ideals period Germany having been defeated we have now the less dramatic and less specific and infinitely more difficult task of making good on the implications of our declarations and leading in world political reconstruction period There is only one possible leader comma the President period We have assumed a position in world affairs period We are free and untrammeled period We have committed ourselves by blood and treasure period There will necessarily be criticisms of technique and administrative methods and differences as to the form which our participation in the international organization shall take period But this criticism must not be twisted and exploited to obscure or to defeat the purposes for which we went to war period To permit this would be to betray every man who has served and every woman who has given period The President alone can lead Europe period We must hold up his hands in order that those who oppose him here may not be able to appeal to their own people who believe in him on the ground that he is not given the whole hearted support of his own countrymen period Go to this and develope it and keep at it period Frame it so that it will get across to the low brow stop period Arrange to send two or three thousand copies each week through the Y.M.C.A. or Red Cross for distribution to the A.E.F. period It is vitally important that our troops be educated prior to their return period This is a long pull period Questions for conservatives in September twenty first number just the right line period STRAIGHT

HARJES

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY, A. E. F.,
First Section, General Staff.

9th November, 1918.

Major Willard D. Straight,
American Mission, G-1,
Headquarters of Marshal Foch.

Dear Major:-

I have started a history of the G-1 Section of the First Army, with its operation from its formation, which includes personnel, difficulties encountered in organization, its operation in connection with plans and carried out offensive operations.

Will you please give me a brief summary of the duties performed by you while a member of the G-1 Section with ~~a copy of the order detailing you in the Section~~, any difficulties that were encountered and means used to overcome same, the actual work performed by you (orders that were written, plans that were drawn up and road maps that were made by you in connection with the offensive West of Verdun). If you have any retained sketches, maps, etc., relating to the above, please let me have same that I may have copies made of them.

Charles B. Moore

CHAS. B. MORE,
Lieutenant Colonel,
Assistant, G-1.

If you have anything that would be of interest to put in a semi official and semi official record I will be glad to have same - Sorry I did not get to see you before you left - Yours

CBM

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003826

BANQUE RUSSO-ASIATIQUE

DIRECTION

9. Rue Boudreau

Paris, le 9 March 1918

My dear Straight,

I am in bed for a fortnight that's why I do not immediately answer your kind note. I have no telephone set in my present flat, but telephone to the Russo-Asiatic Bank (cent. 44-31. I am there usually every morning at afternoon. We can talk either here, or in one place (we are nearly neighbours) or lunch together I am very anxious to see you as I have heard lately so especially as I am ready now for the U. S. very soon.

Yours very truly

L. de Hoyer

[de Hoyer]

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003827

Nov. 11th 1918.

Maj. W. D. Straight
G1 Allied Headqrs
Dear Maj Straight-

Iam taking the liberty to write you in regards to the possibility of an early return to the U. S.

I have several reasons for asking this question. The first is that my wife has been in the hospital for the past month with quinzy and has had quite a bit of expense on that account. It has been about two months since she has been able to do any sort of work

and the thirty ($30.00) dollars allotment received by her from the government does not go very far. While in the hospital she had her tonsils taken out and this with other treatment previous to the operation made quite an expense.

Secondly. My father is nearing the age of Seventy (70) and he having no other income, other than what he can earn by doing odd jobs and light work. He has had quite a hard time while I have been in the service although he has not complained I know he has not had everything that he is accustomed to. He said it would be his share of the

burden to stick it out and try to get along without my assistance until everything was settled. Now that the war is nearly at a close I thought I would write you and see if you could assist me in any way to get back to the States and get to work for my presence is quite badly needed both in family and financial affairs.

Hoping that you will be able to aid me in some manner I remain

Yours very sincerly

Pvt. William L. Newbury
Hdqrs 1st Army G1
Amer Exp Forces

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003828

COMMANDEMENT EN CHEF
DES ARMEES ALLIEES.

Quartier Général

N° S.C.

Q.G., le 15 9bre 1918

Le Chef d'Escadron BONTEMPS,
Commandant le Quartier Général,

à Monsieur le Colonel Bailey Mott
Chef de la mission Américaine

Mon Colonel,

J'ai l'honneur de vous adresser ci-joint la pièce demandée par vous verbalement en y ajoutant le nom de famille du Colonel House.

Veuillez agréer, mon Colonel, l'expression de mes sentiments respectueux et dévoués.

COMMANDEMENT EN CHEF DES ARMEES ALLIEES
QUARTIER GENERAL

Form B.
Subject Copy. Y-11

File No.

CABLEGRAM SENT November 16, 1918

To Simsadus London Serial No. 115

Prep. by Maj. Straight GAD. R.

HM Green H.C. 194

For SecState Washington, D.C. Number 115 PRIORITY
Please deliver following to Mrs. Straight and charge same to Willard Straight: QUOTE. Colonel wants you to come over and to have us take a house. STOP. It may be a question of some months. STOP. You should bring children with you if doctors approve. STOP. Consult with Frank Polk regarding passports and have Fiedler see Franklin regarding accommodations. STOP. Get in touch with Mrs. Auchincloss and Mrs. Grew who are also coming. It would be too wonderful to have you here. STOP UNQUOTE

Edward House

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003829

HEADQUARTERS SECOND ARMY

American E. F.,
FRANCE, 18 November, 1918.

Major Willard D. Straight,
c/o Colonel E. M. House,
78, Rue de la Universitas,
PARIS.

Dear Straight:

I am sorry to have to trouble you about the question of disposition of papers in my desk at Ligny, but as I have found that two small government check books of blank checks, for which I am responsible to the Treasury, are missing, together with some miscellaneous papers pertaining to a money account, which is not yet closed, I shall have to have proper certificates to cover their loss. Those papers I always kept locked in one of the right hand drawers of the desk and, as I mentioned to you on the telephone this morning, I believe, after questioning the orderly who packed up the things, that these papers were probably thrown away with some other envelopes and blank stationery at that time. They were all in one envelope, the check books being in an inner envelope and being very small, so that I can understand how their identity might have escaped notice. Glore, after talking to the orderly about the matter, believes that they may have been thrown away at that time, and has given me a certificate on the subject.

The government generally requires two certificates so I will be very much obliged if you will furnish me the other certificate needed. The points that I should like to ask you to cover are:

That my papers were left by me locked in my desk in your office until I sent for them; that all the papers, except what appeared to be empty envelopes, stationery and similar papers of no consequence, were forwarded to me in a field desk, which was taken to Souilly by an officer; and that all due care was taken in connection with the custody of the papers at Ligny and in their transfer to Souilly.

To insure reply reaching me please address me -

c/o Farmers Loan and Trust Co.,
41, Boulevard Haussman,
Paris.

With best regards,

Very sincerely yours,

A W Ballen

COMITÉ FRANCO-AMÉRICAIN POUR LA PROTECTION DES ENFANTS DE LA FRONTIÈRE

Mrs. Cooper Hewitt, *Présidente Honoraire.* August F. Jaccaci, *Président* Mrs. Robert Woods Bliss, *Vice-Présidente* Frederic R. Coudert, *Trésorier.*

Comité Exécutif en France:
MRS. ROBERT WOODS BLISS
MRS. WILLIAM H. HILL
COMTESSE PIERRE DE VIEL-CASTEL
CARL TAYLOR
ARTHUR HUGH FRAZIER, TRÉSORIER
AUGUST F. JACCACI, CHAIRMAN

PARIS, 77, RUE D'AMSTERDAM
—
TELEPHONE: CENTRAL 52-92

November 18, 1918.

Mr. Willard Straight,

Paris, France.

My dear Willard:-

Here is the name of my friend - Albert A. Boyden, born April 10, 1875, at Sheffield, Illinois; Harvard '98, McClure's Magazine '99-1906, Managing Editor American Magazine 1906 until November, 1917, and the past year with the Y. M. C. A. work in France.

I would suggest your writing Herbert Croly. Boyden has always talked over the affairs of the New Republic very intimately with him. Miss Tarbell, John S. Phillips and John H. Finlay know Boyden intimately, the last one being his brother-in-law.

Faithfully yours,

August F. Jaccaci

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003830

[1918]

Office of Chief Liaison Officer
45 Ave. Montaigne, Paris.
19 November.

My dear Willard.

My Transfer to
the Liaison Service just before the
absorbing event of the cessation
of hostilities has precluded an
earlier expression from me. But
I want you to know how grateful
I am for your good offices in my
behalf and that my wishes have
been realized.

Please believe how sincerely I
appreciate your interest in my

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003831

Please send this
Yours gratefully
Norden Vreeland

Major Willard Straight
G.I. Russian Headquarters.

[c. 11-22-18]

AMERICAN RED CROSS — INTER-OFFICE LETTER

From Maj S. H. Bonsal.
To Bureau of Training
Date
Subject Assignment of Nurse.

Col. Gibson requests that a nurse be assigned to duty to care for Mr Willard Straight. Hotel Crillon Room 437. Patient has pneumonia. — Request for nurse came to Commission from Col. House.

Maj. S. H. Bonsal.
Asst Med Surg.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003832

Langres, Nov. 24, 1918.

Dear Colonel Straight,

Will you tell me what your opinion is in regard to business opportunities in Siberia at the present time?

If I can eventually get discharged from the service, over here, I am thinking of going through Siberia with a friend who has lived several years in Russia and knows the language, with the idea of later going into business there. I lived, myself, in western Siberia in 1914-1915 and I believe, given a stable government, it offers tremendous opportunities.

I should value very much any suggestions or general information you can give me on the practicability of such a scheme.

It seems a long time ago that I was in the insurance business under you. Since then I have been doing about every odd thing

[11-24-18]

the A.E.F. offers.

I hope you have had a good year and get good news from the old insurance crowd. I have seen very few of them lately.

Sincerely yours,
Copley Amory, Jr.
2d. Lieut. Cav.

Army School of the Line,
A.P.O. 714,
American E.F.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003833

Dinard
Nov. 21st 1918

Dear Willard:

My address is care of Munroe and Co,
4 rue Ventadour, Paris., if you want to send me good news.

I shall, if possible, be in Paris November 27th.

Hoping to see you then,
Faithfully yours
Granville Fortescue

[11-26-18]

HOTELS St JAMES 211, RUE St HONORÉ
& D'ALBANY 202, RUE DE RIVOLI
TÉLÉPHONE: CENTRAL 38·97
TÉLÉGRAMMES: HOTEL St JAMES-PARIS PARIS

Dear McLean,

I am sending you with this some capsules of an adrenal extract which Col Lambert has given me. He is very enthusiastic as to their value as a cardiac stimulant in pneumonia &c -

I have no experience with them but he is so enthusiastic that I thought you & Taylor might feel like using them one & 4 hours -

Don't let me influence you as I have not tried them myself - Lambert is so insistant on their value that I shot perhaps we'd as well

[11-26-18]

HOTELS St JAMES & D'ALBANY
PARIS

Commander McLean
Care Willard Straight Esqr
Hotel Crillon

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003834

[11-26-18]

ES 211, RUE St HONORÉ
ANY 202, RUE DE RIVOLI
NTRAL 38·97
IOTEL St JAMES-PARIS PARIS

s Mc Lean,

I am sending you with some capsules of an adrenal extract which Col Lambert gave me. He is very enthusiastic as to their value as cardiac stimulant in pneumonia &c -

I have no reference with me but he is so enthusiastic & I thought you & Taylor might feel like using them for 24 hours -

Don't let me influence you as I have not tried them myself. Lambert is insistant on their value & I shd perhaps add as well try them if things look serious - I hope so much all may go well -

Yrs
WS Thayer

Tuesday evening.

A.P.O. 727
St Aignan
Nov. 29-18

DEAR Major Straight:—

I not long ago saw notice of your assignment to the General Staff G.H.Q. - Congratulations - Hope you are enjoying it & can get thru to return soon - I brought over the 114th & was on the Alsace line for short time am now Comdt of Base Training Schools Rt. Depot &c.

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University

003835

[1918]

HEADQUARTERS LINE OF COMMUNICATIONS AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES
OFFICE OF THE CHIEF QUARTERMASTER

From: Major Woodruff Leeming, Q.M.U.S.R.

To: Major Willard Straight, 1 Rue Taitbout, Paris France.
(U.S.A.P.O. 702).

Subject:

My dear Major,

The Villa Feurka, which I had in mind for your Colonel has been sold.

There is a very good house at 14 Rue Arsenal for rent at 1,000 frs. per month. Also the Chateau de Beau Jardin, for 800 Frs. per month. This is about two miles from the center of town.

Also Clos Ebeu, 7 Rue Chaptal. This is across the river, about one-half hour's walk from the center of town. The price of this I have been unable to obtain.

Hoping to see you soon[redacted] Line.

Yours sincerely,

Woodruff Leeming

WL/jjt

L File

The were slated to be greatly enlarged and were planned to furnish specialists for the whole A.E.F. They have been reduced since the stopping of the war, two discontinued & hope Lil be able to get back to B.M.S. continue in the Spring. - B.M.S. has the largest enrollment in history & I hope it will for the first. Best wishes to you

O.K. J.D.L. London As ever J.D.L.
Col. Inf. U.S.A. A.P.O. 727

The Willard Straight Papers at Cornell University
003836